

STUDIES

IN THE

SCRIPTURES

"The Path of the Just is as the Shining Light,
Which Shineth More and More
Unto the Perfect Day."

Series VII

THE FINISHED MYSTERY

"The Winepress of God's Wrath" and the Fall of Babylon
75,000 Edition

"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to Heaven, and swear by Him that liveth forever and ever, who created Heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that the time should be no longer delayed: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the Mystery of God should be finished, as He hath declared to His servants the Prophets."— Rev. 10:5-7. "At the end it shall speak and not lie."— Heb. 2:3.

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS
ASSOCIATION

BROOKLYN, LONDON, MELBOURNE, BARMEN,
ELBERFELD, OREBRO, CHRISTIANIA

1918.

TO THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS

IN THE INTEREST OF
HIS CONSECRATED SAINTS,

WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION,

— AND OF—

"ALL THAT IN EVERY PLACE CALL UPON
THE LORD,"

"THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH,"

— AND OF—

THE GROANING CREATION, TRAVAILING
AND WAITING FOR THE

MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD,

THIS WORK IS DEDICATED.

"To make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God." "Wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which he hath purposed in Himself; that in the dispensation of the fulness of the times He might gather together in one all things, under Christ." Eph. 3:4,5,9;1:8-10

COPYRIGHT 1917

PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION

BROOKLYN, N.Y., U.S.A.

FM3

PUBLISHER'S PREFACE

SINCE the days of the Apostles, Christian people have been looking for the coming of our Lord Jesus in great power and glory; for He said that He would come again and receive His Church unto Himself. He further pointed out that for some time prior to the completion of the Church He would be present, gathering out from Babylon and from the world the truly onseparated, and that during His presence "the Mystery of God" would be finished.

Through St. John the Lord Jesus revealed the fact that the Church would be developed during seven distinct

periods, or epochs; and that for each of these epochs He would have a special angel, or messenger, to serve the other members of the Body. It follows, then, that the messenger to the last, or Laodicean, epoch would declare the Presence of the Lord and the time of the Harvest of the Gospel Age. The great Master laid special emphasis on the importance of the messenger to the seventh, or Laodicean, period of the Church, saying that such an one would be "a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord would make ruler over all His Household, to give them meat in due season."

Those consecrated Christians who have read and fully appreciated the Truth as contained in the preceding six volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES readily see and agree that Charles Taze Russell was the messenger of the Church of Laodicea. In the mind of every one who believes the Bible the evidence set forth in this volume will establish that fact beyond the question of a doubt.

In the light of Divine Prophecy, now being daily fulfilled and made clear to "the watchers," the following lines from the pen of Pastor Russell is further proof that he was sent of God to this generation. Long years before the beginning of the trouble now upon the nations he wrote:

"The four exhibitions of the Lord, given to Elijah, represent, we believe, four manifestation in which the Lord is about to reveal Himself to mankind, the first three of which will prepare men for the final one. In which will come the desired blessing to all the families of the earth. These are:

"(1) The *mighty winds* rending the very rocks. Blowing winds seem to be used in Scripture for wars. The wars, whose dark clouds have threatened the civilized world so ominously for the past thirty years, have been miraculously hindered to give opportunity for 'sealing'

FM4

the Lord's consecrated people in their foreheads (intellectually) with the Present Truth. We are therefore to expect that when these winds of war shall be let loose, it will mean a cataclysm of warfare which shall divide kingdoms (mountains)—

prefigured by the mighty wind shown to Elijah (1 Kings 19:11), which rent the rocks. But God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of war; the world will not thus be made ready for the Reign of Immanuel. No; a further lesson will be needed and will be given. It is represented in

"(2) An *earthquake*. Throughout the Scriptures an earthquake seems always to represent revolution; and it is not unreasonable to expect that an era of general warfare would so arouse the lower classes of Europe and so discontent them with their lot (and especially with the conditions which would follow such a war) that *revolution* would be the next thing in order. (Rev. 16:18.) But, severe though those revolutionary experiences will be to the world, they are not sufficient to prepare men to hear the voice of God. It will require

"(3) The *fire from heaven*--an epoch of Divine judgments and chastisements upon a maddened but unconverted world, wild in anarchy, as other Scriptures show us. The results of their wars, revolutions and anarchy, in the failure of their schemes, will have a humbling effect, and will prepare mankind for God's revelation of Himself in

"(4) The *still small voice*. Yes; He who spoke to the winds and the waves of the Sea of Galilee will, in due time, 'speak peace to the peoples.' He will speak with authority, commanding the observance of His long neglected Law of Love. 'And whosoever will not hear that Prophet shall be cut off from among His people.' (Acts 3:23.)"— THE WATCH TOWER, July 1, 1898, p 208.

"Looking back to the prophetic testimony respecting the Times of the Gentiles, we perceive that our Lord's words, Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles until the *Times of the Gentiles* be filled full,' give the intimation that the determined *times*, or years, in which the empire of earth would be in the hands of Gentile governments was a fixed one from the Divine standpoint. And if, as we believe the Scriptures to teach. Gentile domination was provided for up to October, 1914, it would seem but a reasonable interpretation that Divine power would not be exercised to their dethronement until *after* the time allotted for their reign had ended— October, 1914."— THE WATCH TOWER, July 1, 1904, p. 198.

In 1879 Charles Taze Russell began the publication of THE WATCH TOWER, of which he was the sole editor as long as he remained on earth. THE WATCH TOWER was, and is, the first and only journal declaring the *presence* of the Lord Jesus. Pastor Russell being the messenger to the Laodicean Church, and occupying the position of the Lord's special servant to give the Household or Faith meat in due season, it was to be expected that he would bring forth from the Lord's great "Storehouse" the needed spiritual food for the Church, in harmony with

FM5

God's will. By the Lord's grace he wrote the six volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, which writings, aside from the Bible, have gladdened more hearts and thrilled Christians with greater hope and joyful expectation than have any other writings extant. These books have been properly designated "Keys to the Divine Plan of the Ages." These "keys" have been placed in the hands of thousands of Christian people throughout the world, and have enabled them to unlock the Lord's Treasure-house, the Bible, and there to see some of the "treasures of wisdom" and knowledge of God! Some have been able to use these "keys" more effectually than have others. "God hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased Him."

Time and again Pastor Russell said that the Seventh Volume of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES would be written; and it was expected that he would write it. The Scriptures show that the Seventh Volume must be published. Pastor Russell passed from the earth, and the Seventh Volume remained unpublished. In his last moments he said, "Some one else can write the Seventh Volume." For any one to arrogate to himself the authority to write and publish the Seventh Volume would, we believe, seem presumptuous before the Lord.

Whom, then, would the Lord have to write it?

Pastor Russell was a man of unusual modesty. Great men usually are modest. The examination of the contents of this book will disclose the fact that it deals with Revelation and Ezekiel; that the Lord long ago caused to be recorded therein, in symbolic language, a history of the Church, particularly the closing earthly experiences thereof; and therein set forth that He would uncover the many frauds,

deceptions and blasphemous teachings and practices of the church nominal— both Catholic and Protestant; that in the last days He would then make bare the unholy alliance between the unrighteous ecclesiastical systems and the corrupt political elements of the earth, which religious systems have prospered and grown fat in the name of Christ; that the Lord pronounces His indignation and wrath against all such Babylonish systems and marks their utter destruction in a Time of Trouble such as the world has never known and will never again know; and that the earthly creature made prominent therein above all others is the messenger of the Laodicean Church— "that wise and faithful servant of the Lord"— CHARLES TAZE RUSSELL. In view of the facts stated, is it at all surprising that the Lord spared him the publication of the Seventh Volume?

But the fact is, *he did write it*. This book may properly be said to be a posthumous publication of Pastor Russell.

FM6

Why? Because to him the Lord gave the "key", to him was given the privilege of making clear to the Church in its last years the "Mystery of God"; to him was granted the privilege of hearing from the hands of the Lord to the Household of Faith "meat in due season" for the special development and sustenance of God's dear little ones. This service he has faithfully performed. This book is chiefly a compilation of things which he wrote and which have been brought together in harmonious style by property applying the symbols which he explained to the Church.

By his last Will and Testament Pastor Russell designated George H. Fisher, of Scranton, Pa., as one whom he would approve as a member of the Editorial Staff of THE WATCH TOWER— the most important journal published on earth. For many years Brother Fisher has been consecrated to the Lord, a careful student of the Bible in the light of the Message brought from the Lord by the messenger to the Laodicean Church; and for some time he has made a careful and prayerful study of the Book of Ezekiel.

When Pastor Russell was with us he gave direction that the BIBLE STUDENTS MANUAL should be prepared by Clayton J. Woodworth, also of Scranton,

Pa. This Manual was published by this Society, and has proven a great blessing to the Household of Faith. The preparation of that Manual required a critical examination of everything Pastor Russell had written; and thus Brother Woodworth was enabled to become more familiar, probably, than any one else with the explanation of the Scriptures which had been given by Brother Russell. In this manner the Lord seemed to have qualified him for some special work. With the "key" which Brother Russell, as the Lord's servant, had placed in his hands, Brother Woodworth, by the Lord's grace, has been enabled to bring together everything that Brother Russell wrote on Revelation, and to explain and harmonize the other parts of that book with the Divine Plan; also, to treat similarly, the Song of Solomon.

It seemed pleasing to the Lord that Brothers C. J. Woodworth and George H. Fisher should prepare the Seventh Volume, under the direction of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY. While both residing in the same city, they have worked separate and apart from each other, not even comparing notes. The reader will be able to judge how fully the work of each harmonizes with that of the other and with the Divine Plan, thus giving further evidence of the Lord's direction in this matter.

Pastor Russell long ago said, in substance, that the Seventh Volume would not be for the development of the Church; that the preceding six volumes of STUDIES IN

FM7

THE SCRIPTURES contain the necessary spiritual food for that purpose. Asked why, then, it would be written, he replied, "*It will probably be given to the Church in a time of direst need, for her comfort and encouragement.*"

Who amongst the consecrated this side the veil does not realize that the Church is now in that time of "dire need of comfort and encouragement"? The hour of fiery trial and great testings is upon God's people, and there is need for their comfort and encouragement. The Lord has promised "grace sufficient" and help for every time of need for those who love Him and come confidently unto Him. We believe that as the Lord's dear children throughout the earth read the contents of this book and see how wonderfully He has shielded them from the storms of human passion and from the snares of the great Adversary; and that

when they see that the unrighteous, wicked systems of Babylon are now crumbling under the mighty hand of God— which bespeaks the early deliverance of the last members of the Body from this vale of tears into the glorious light and liberty of the saints— that then they will be greatly comforted; that then they will take new courage and "gird up the loins of their mind, be sober and hope to the end for the grace that is to come unto them quickly;" that with exceeding Joy they will lift up their heads, because the hour of deliverance is at hand! To all the truly consecrated who read and appreciate this book we believe that the words of the Master, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND!" will sound in their ears like clarion notes upon the clear morning air, giving courage and strength to those who are growing weak in faith, and more courage to the stronger ones. We believe that every one who appreciates this volume will have a burning desire to grasp his weapon and go forth to the smiting of the Jordan, giving praise to the Lord for the privilege.

Some will murmur and find fault with this book; some will grow angry, and some will join the persecutors. But, we believe, every saint whose heart is filled with love for God and for His people will rejoice and give praise to the Lord for this further evidence of His blessed favor.

The publisher takes pleasure in presenting this, the Seventh Volume, to the remaining members of the Church, and to all who may read with profit to themselves and to the glory of the Lord Jesus and our Father. As the Lord has sent forth the other six volumes, His blessing has accompanied each. That His blessing may be upon this volume, to the comfort and encouragement of the dear saints in the hour of direst need, is our prayer!

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS
ASSOCIATION.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT
SOCIETY.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL

Chapter 1

GOD'S CHARACTER AND PLAN

Ezekiel 1:1.

Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.— Christ promised that at His Second Advent He would raise up a "faithful and wise servant," or "steward," who should watch and give forth in due season meat for the Household of Faith. This one should be given charge of all the Storehouse, the Word of God, to bring out of it things new and old. (Matt, 24:44-47; Luke 12:42-44.) The Prophet Ezekiel types this servant. As Ezekiel was among the Lord's people, the Hebrews, in captivity in literal Babylon, this servant was among those in captivity in Mystic Babylon, beside the great river Chebar ("Joining"), the stream of commerce which joins the nations, on which Christendom is founded, and from which she draws her support, as did in a literal sense Babylon from her great river, Euphrates. In the early seventies Charles Taze Russell found himself engaged in commerce, but earnestly studying the Word of God, and striving to teach what he found therein. In fulfilment of the Divine promise the Heavenly things were opened to him (Matt. 3:16), and he saw the significance of the visions, prophecies, given in olden times by the Almighty. He was given a crystal-clear understanding of the character of Jehovah.

Ezekiel 1:2, 3.

In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jeholachin's captivity, the Word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzl, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.— Men

do not raise themselves up to become great and honored agents in God's outworking of the Divine Plan of the Ages (Luke 18:14; Eph. 3:11); but now and then throughout the centuries Jehovah Himself (1 Cor. 12:18) has raised up Christian men to carry forward one step or another of His purposes. God made special use of St. Paul, St. John, Arius, Peter Waldo, John Wycliffe, Martin Luther and Charles T. Russell. The significance of the word Ezekiel is "God is

FM368

strong," and epitomizes the faith and the message of Pastor Russell. He shows the power of Jehovah to save His people now (Acts 15:14), and later to save all the willing and obedient of mankind. (Acts 15:17.)

As Ezekiel was the son of Buzim, "Contemned of God," Pastor Russell was born the child of a nominal religious system which is unfaithful to Jehovah. Pastor Russell, by the faithful carrying out of his vow of consecration to Divine service, was accepted as a true priest of the Almighty. He sacrificed himself and all that he had until, in October, 1916, he died penniless, but rich in the things of God. Chosen expressly by God to declare the message of Present Truth to the last, or Laodicean age, of the Church, the hand, power, of Jehovah was upon him.

Ezekiel 1:4.

And I looked and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire.— As a

young man Charles T. Russell was looking intently to see what might be discerned in the Word of God. "Watch," said the Master.

Pastor Russell took for his motto, "I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what He will say unto me." (Hab. 2:1.)

He called his semi-monthly publication, "The Watch Tower"; and, firm in the belief that the Second Advent took place in 1874, he included as a sub-title, "And Herald of Christ's Presence." The north symbolizes the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. (Isa. 14:13; D653.) Pastor Russell beheld coming, permitted by God, a great Time of Trouble, a whirlwind of warfare, revolution and anarchy. (Jer. 25:32, Psa. 58:9, 10; D528.) It was the cloud accompanying the approach to human affairs of Him for whose Kingdom many have so long prayed.

"Clouds and darkness are round about Him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of His Throne, a fire goeth before Him and burneth up His enemies round about" (Psa. 97:2.)

A conflagration, beginning with world war, is upon the earth, developing into revolution and anarchy. Fire symbolizes the last of these misfortunes. (Dan. 7:11.)

The situation is complicated, infolding, perplexing. None of the national leaders understand the situation. To the poor world, in gross darkness, and lying "in the wicked one," the cloud is full of darkness (Isa. 60:2), of gloominess (Joel 2:2; Zeph. 1:15); but to those who are taken out of the world and into Christ, it is full of brightness and hope— a white cloud, with a silver lining. In the bright light of the dawning Day of Christ the faces of the Lord's people light up with joy as they see these things coming to pass; for

FM369

their "deliverance draweth nigh" (Luke 21:28)— the deliverance, too, of the whole world from the kingdom of Satan, the god of this world (2 Cor. 4:4), into the glorious Kingdom of God, the other side of the trouble. With the understanding of God, His work, plan and purpose, there shone forth the amber, golden glow of the Divine presence, and of the true character, nature and glory of the Almighty God of Love. The Father Himself is supervising the troublous commotion, bruising to heal (Hos. 6:1), and "shortening the days."— Matt. 24:22.

1:5.

Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.— Out of the contemplation of the cloud of trouble, the worldwide commotion, the destructive anarchy, and of the golden amber glow of God's presence, came a wonderful understanding of something long misunderstood and misrepresented— the character of God. As the vision showed "four living creatures," so the Divine character was seen by the Laodicean steward to consist of four active principles (Rev. 3:14); Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom. The four have the likeness of a perfect man.

Ezekiel 1:6.

And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.— Each of the four attributes has four characteristics or attributes; and each has the Word of God (wings— Rev. 12:14), in the Old and New Testament, in two different ways of operation (two pairs).

Ezekiel 1:7.

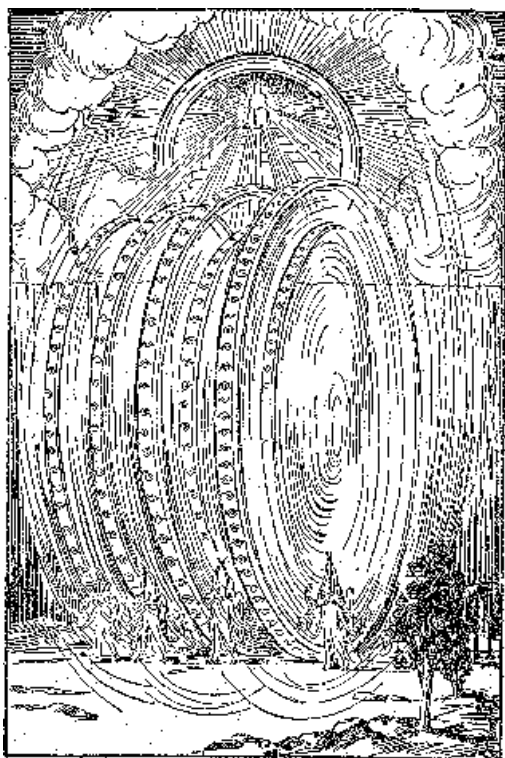
And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the color of burnished brass.— The feet members of Christ, embodying the Divine attributes on earth, are righteous (straight) in Christ's righteousness, pure, unblemished in God's sight, holy, acceptable,

living sacrifices (the calf is a type of unblemished sacrifice); and they shine with the imputed perfection of the Man Christ Jesus.

Ezekiel 1:8.

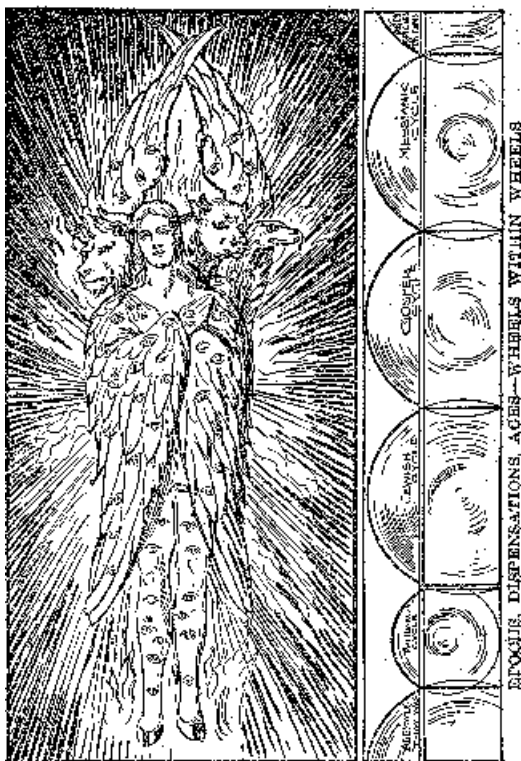
And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they four had their faces and their wings.— The hand is symbolic of power and of execution of purpose. Overshadowed by the Word of God is the Divine power (hand) to execute the thing purposed, operating through human channels, through the power of men. He shows the qualities of the Divine mind through man. Shielded, protected, sustained by the Word (wings)— (Psa. 61:4), the work of the Almighty goes on through "the foolishness of preaching." (1 Cor. 1:21.) Men and women are "coworkers with God." (2 Cor. 6:1.) The hands (powers) of man are instruments for the operation of infinite Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom.

FM370



EZEKIEL'S VISION BY THE RIVER OF CHEBAR

FM371



ONE OF THE "LIVING CREATURES"

FM372

Ezekiel 1:9.

Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went everyone straight forward.— The wings (Psa. 91:4; Rev. 12:14) are perfectly joined together in unity of purpose and action. Straight on to the end ordained of God goes His Word, upholding and strengthening.— Isa. 46:10, 11.

Ezekiel 1:10.

As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.— The character of Jehovah possesses four fundamental attributes, each composed of all the others. The four faces or

features of the living creatures represent the four attributes of God, each inseparable from the others, and in each operate each and all of the four.

Divine Justice operates in the fullness of Power, Love and Wisdom. In the fall of man into sin, unbending Justice enforced death for disobedience. Love delayed the execution of the sentence upon Adam 930 years (Gen. 5:5), that Wisdom might impress upon the erring human son an indelible lesson of the exceeding sinfulness of sin (Rom. 7:13) and the extent of the penalty, death, that man, by said experience, might "know evil." (Gen. 3:5.) Divine power will raise man from the dead, that he may learn to "know good" and experience the fullness of the Father's Love and Wisdom. All who are willing and obedient, who consecrate fully to God's will, shall enjoy "pleasures forevermore" (Psa. 16:11) in the sunshine of Divine favor. The unwilling and disobedient shall suffer the full penalty of Justice in the Second Death (Rev. 21:8), "utter destruction" (2 Thess, 1:9), final and eternal obliteration. (Psa. 37:10.) The face of a man symbolizes the quality of Love, in the character image and likeness of God (Gen. 1:27), the God of love. (1 John 4:8.) The ox represents Power (Rev. 4:7); for no animal is stronger, or more patient in the exercise of strength. The majestic lion is God's Justice, roaring its message of death, and executing all that oppose its voice. (Psa. 89:14.) No other creature is so far-sighted, nor soars so high as the eagle. The eagle symbolizes Wisdom, far-seeing, ordering all the affairs of the Almighty along the lines of Justice, Power and Love.

Ezekiel 1:11.

Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.— Each pair of wings (Rev. 12:14) symbolizes a separate function of God's Word; one pair to fly with, to carry forward the Plan in the spirit realm, the powers of the air (Eph. 2:2),

the other to uphold "all things by the Word" (Heb. 1:3) and to cover and protect.— Psa. 91:4.

FM373

Ezekiel 1:12.

And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.— Not with wavering, as darkened minds imagine, proceeds the Divine Word, but "without variableness or shadow of turning." (Jas. 1:17.) Wheresoever the mind, or Spirit, of Jehovah sends forth His Word, thither straight onward go perfect Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom.

Ezekiel 1:13.

As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.— God's Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom glow with the light of wisdom. The understanding of God's attributes make every quality of the Almighty to glow with a wondrous illumination to anyone given to see the "visions of God" first perceived clearly by the Laodicean Servant. "Thy Word is a lamp" (Psa. 119:105), shedding light in the darkness, effecting a personal local illumination. The Word is a lamp to the "feet" members of Christ. (Eph. 1:23.) Up and down, everywhere, throughout all the Divine qualities, wherever manifested, spreads the illumination now shining through the Lamp, the Word.

Ezekiel 1:14.

And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.— In the operation of Divine Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom are sudden gleams of Heavenly wisdom upon great problems, such as now light up the dark clouds of the Time of Trouble.

Ezekiel 1:15.

Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living

creatures, with his four faces.— The word "cycle," or "wheel," is familiar in bicycle, motorcycle, and in cycle as applied to epochs. The Divine attributes operate upon human society, the symbolic earth, in cycles, or ages (Eph. 3:11), and in the mechanisms of ages by which God's Plan is carried forward, His character, or face, is seen.

Ezekiel 1:16.

The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the color of a beryl: and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.— Pliny says of the beryl or chrysolithos, "It is a transparent stone with a refulgence like that of gold." Says Smith's Bible Dictionary, "The ancient chrysolithos, or modern topaz, appears to have a better claim than any other stone to represent the tarshish of the Hebrew Bible." Gold is symbolic of things Divine. These golden cycles are the Divinely appointed ages in connection with the four attributes of

FM374

Deity. The Divine operations are not in one simple age, cycle, or manner of operation, but cycle within cycle, age within age, many operations working together "manifold" (Eph. 3:10), like a vast and complicated machine.

Ezekiel 1:17.

When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.— Divine Justice conflicts not with Divine Love, nor with Wisdom nor Power, but all qualities are in simultaneous operation. They proceed along lines planned ages ago.— Jas. 1:17.

Ezekiel 1:18.

As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.— "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways (plans) higher than your ways." (Isa. 55:9.) The Plan of the Ages reveals the lengths, breadths, heights

and depths of the purposes of God, and fills the reverent soul with awe. The Plan of God is full of the infinite Wisdom (eyes— Psa. 32:8) of its Author.— B305.

FM1:19.

And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.— Whenever God's attributes operate they are in accordance with the Divine Plan; sometimes the Divine qualities are exercised towards celestial things and sometimes towards things terrestrial.— 1 Cor. 15:40.

Ezekiel 1:20.

Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.— The Spirit, or Power of God, is in all His attributes and in all their operations.

Ezekiel 1:21.

When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.— In whatever direction the Divine Spirit is to act, whether in earthly things or among spirit beings, thither the operations of the Spirit go in the cooperative action of all God's attributes. When an age is finished and one attribute ceases its action, they all cease.

Ezekiel 1:22.

And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the color of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.— The firmament is the air or atmosphere (Gen. 1:20), and symbolizes the powers of spiritual control. Above the attributes of God and controlling their operations is the Divine will. The expression of God's will during the time indicated by the vision is the Christ, Head and Body. "All power in Heaven and in

earth" (Matt. 28:18) is given unto Christ, and will

FM375

be shared by His Bride and Joint-heir. (Rev. 20:4.) "The terrible crystal"—literally "the reverential ice"—suggests the reverence due to the ruling Christ Head and Body, and their own reverential attitude towards the Father. The color is that of ice, clear as crystal, pure, unmixed "truth in the inward parts" (Psa. 51:6), characterizing the new ruling powers in the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.

Ezekiel 1:23.

And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.—Beneath, subject to the direction of the Christ, Head and Church triumphant, are the wings (Word of God—Rev. 12:14). Whenever Divine Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom are in action, the Word of God points straight up to the Father as the Source of every good thing.

Ezekiel 1:24.

And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.—The sound of the Father's Word is as the voice of great waters (Rev. 1:15), mighty truths, in "the voice of speech," for the benefit of His children. It is the voice of God, too, when spoken by His people. When Divine Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom operate upon human society, then the Word of God is in full harmony therewith.

Ezekiel 1:25.

And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.—It is through the reigning Christ, Zion, that the voice of Jehovah shall sound forth. "The Lord will roar

from Zion." (Amos 1:2.) "Out of Zion shall go forth the Law." (Isa. 2:3.)

Through The Christ sounds forth the Word of God bespeaking to the world infinite Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom.

Ezekiel 1:26.

And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a Man above upon it.— "THE HEAD OF CHRIST IS GOD." (1 Cor. 11:3.)

Above the triumphant Christ, Head and Body, is the Throne of Almighty God. "The Son [is] subject to Him that put all things under Him." (1 Cor. 15:28.) The Throne represents the dominion of God. As the blue sapphire (symbolic of faithfulness) is the rulership of the Almighty. "God is faithful." (1 Cor. 1:9.) In the contemplation of the watchers, the faithfulness, unchangeableness of God, is seen shining through the Christ, the firmament, like the

FM376

soft blue of the sapphire stone. Man is in the image and likeness of God. Reigning over all is One whom men can understand, a Deity whose perfect Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom elicit complete consecration. God is seen to be not a ferocious demon, belying His own command of love, but a just, reasonable, loving God, able to save all the willing and obedient. Jesus, the friend of sinners, was and is the perfect image of the Father.

Ezekiel 1:27.

And I saw as the color of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of His loins even upward, and from the appearance of His loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.—

"God dwelleth in light whereto no man can approach." (1 Tim. 6:16.) Radiant is the Almighty with the golden glow of the Divine

nature. "Our God is a consuming fire" (Heb. 12:29); only the perfect can stand in His presence; for all dross, not refinable (Mal. 3:2, 3), is consumed by Justice. The essence of the Divine Revelation is Love, the golden light radiating in every direction from Our Father. "He that loveth his brother abideth in the light" (1 John 2:10), in the Divine love light that surrounds the Throne and pervades the entire spirit realm. This love is the light of the world, to light men unto God.

Ezekiel 1:28.

As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.— The Throne and He that sat thereon were surrounded by all the colors of the rainbow. (Rev. 4:3.) The love spirit finds fruitage in character fruits. So the light of our Father is divisible into the warm red of love, the glowing blue of faithfulness, the brilliant green of immortality, the royal purple of kingship, for those on any plane who are worthy of that honor, etc.— the manifestation of every good character fruit and every good purpose for the blessing of all His creatures. (John 15:8; Gal. 5:22.) The glory of God is not a display of blinding light to terrify men; but it is to do good, to manifest to the uttermost His character of love. When the watchman of the Laodicean age discerned the Divine character and Plan he fell upon his face (Rev. 1:17), in reverential worship and in complete consecration to do the will of his Father in Heaven. There sounded forth and through him, from the pages of God's Word (Isa. 30:21), the voice of the Sublime One who has been speaking to Christendom during this dawn of the Golden Age.

EZEKIEL 2
THE REBELLIOUS HOUSE
AND THE BOOK

Ezekiel 2:1.

And He said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.— It is a mark of favor to stand before a king. (Prov. 22:29.) Those who stand before rulers receive commissions, are invested with authority and power.

Ezekiel 2:2.

"And the spirit entered into me when He spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard Him that spake unto me."— "The words which I speak, they are spirit." (John 6:63.) When the full import of the Word was discerned, Pastor Russell took a firm stand. The spirit, power, influence of God entered into him, never to leave. He stood firmly, before God, before his friends, and before all the hostile hosts of Mystic Babylon the Great.

Ezekiel 2:3.

"And He said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me, even unto this very day."— Pastor Russell's work was largely among professing Christians— not slum work, Christian work among the professedly non-Christians, or a revivalistic work calling to repentance and conversion. This was not the work appropriate to the Harvest of the Christian Age. John the Baptist announced the First Presence of Messiah, and began the harvesting of Jewry, and was not sent to the heathen, but to the Lord's people, the Jews, to acquaint them with the First Advent, expose those withholding the keys of knowledge (Luke 11:52), and warn of the impending destruction of Jerusalem and Judea in A. D. 70 and 73. (Matt. 3:7; 24:2.) A like work was to be

accomplished in Spiritual Israel, Christendom, after the Lord's Second Advent in 1874. The man raised up, "set upon his feet," and given wisdom, grace and power for the task, was Pastor Russell.

Ezekiel 2:4.

"For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God."— Few things are more trying than a family of impudent children. Forwardness in evil-doing and evil-speaking was one of the characteristics of the Hebrew people. They violated the Word of God and justified the violation. (Matt. 15:5.) By impudent— hard faced—tradition they made void the Word of God. The

FM378

effrontery or the "Christian" era has been unsurpassed. Possessing greatest light, they have sinned most grievously. The Word said, "He that is begotten of God sinneth not" (1 John 3:9); yet John Tetzel was, and in some countries Roman Catholic priests still are, selling indulgences to commit sin. Professing "Christians" keep Christianity out of their affairs with the phrase, "Business is business."

FM2:5.

And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a Prophet among them.— The work of Ezekiel among the Hebrews in captivity proved a thankless task. He was rejected by both those in captivity and those remaining at Jerusalem under Zedekiah. His following was almost nothing. But he witnessed faithfully, and no Hebrew could say that he had not been cautioned of danger and warned of impending catastrophe. Whether the clergy and people of Christendom wished to heed Pastor Russell, or not, they certainly heard his words. (Z.'03-436.)

His work was peculiarly prospered. Against difficulties it grew and extended beyond the

wildest dreams, until it compassed the civilized world. In the face of the united opposition of Protestant and Romanist clergy, the steward of Almighty God accomplished the most gigantic preaching work ever done by one man. "I cannot open the morning paper without Pastor Russell staring me in the face," said a prominent minister. In the newspapers, in the theatres, on the bill-boards, in billions of tract pages distributed gratis, in millions of home libraries, in the questions of inquiring church members, it was evident everywhere that a great preacher was faithfully sounding forth a trumpet message. With a voice of many waters, reverberating like thunder throughout the world, spoke Pastor Russell; and ere long "they shall know that there hath been a Prophet [preacher] among them."

Ezekiel 2:6, 7.

"And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak My words, unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.— Fearlessness characterized Ezekiel and Pastor Russell, both outcasts among the "best" people. Pastor Russell was thrust by the church people into a wilderness condition, amid the briers of opposition and reproach. Though the thorns of persecution crowned his head, he was never afraid of word nor of angry looks. (Jer. 1:8-10.) "I would rather see him stoned to death," said a Wilkes-Barre, Pa.,

FM379

preacher, in answer to a kindly invitation to come and hear Pastor Russell preach. "He ought to be skinned alive, and his hide stretched on a door," remarked a Chicago "divine" to another "divine," coming out from one of Pastor Russell's addresses. A scorpion has a great swelling, formidable looking head, but it stings with its tail. (Rev. 9:5, 10.) Ecclesiasticism is made up of organizations whose heads utter

boastful, swelling words, but which do injury through their followers. The sting of a scorpion— of the followers of synods and popes— is through poisoned words. Every great reformer has had some turn on him who were very close to him. Not from outside did Pastor Russell suffer most. A few from among life own household, whom he had befriended, helped, pushed, advanced, struck at him to ruin him and destroy his influence and his work. It is characteristic of the scorpion to sting and poison in the dark corners of a man's own home. "Be not afraid, though thou dost dwell among scorpions."

Ezekiel 2:8.

But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house; open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.—

The attitude of the rebellious Christian was not that of God's chosen servant. Never did he rebel against the Divine leading, nor seek to pervert the Word of God. "My flesh is meat (food) indeed." (John 6:55.) "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matt. 4:4.) Whatever the word or message that came from the Father's lips through the inspired pages of the Bible, the Laodicean steward was to appropriate, assimilate.—Rev. 10:9.

Ezekiel 2:9.

And when I looked, behold, a hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein.—

The Divine hand sent from God is the Divine power, support, upholding and advancing the interests of whatever is in the hand. "The book therein" is the Divine Plan of the Ages, Present Truth, especially as relating to the impending downfall, of Christendom in the end of this Age. Ancient books were written on a continuous sheet, rolled up. The sheet was often written on both sides. The writing outside could be plainly read until covered by the rolling, but that inside was entirely hidden from view. Present Truth, the Divine Plan of the Ages, contains features which are plain to any one who looks at them; such as those relating to the

earthly features of God's Plan— the evil in the earth, the clashing interests of rich and poor, and various other elements of the present order of things, the great war, and the approach of a better order of things after

FM380

the present troubles are over. Present Truth, "the roll of the book," also contains hidden, deep truths, discernible only to those who have the Holy Spirit. It possesses features impossible for, natural men, not anointed with the Spirit, to perceive. "The natural man perceiveth not the things of the Spirit, neither can he know them; for they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14.) Many thousands of consecrated Christians are upheld, comforted and rejoiced by the deep things of God, made clear for the first time in centuries by the "roll of the book."

Ezekiel 2:10.

And He spread it before me; and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.— What an honor to be the person before whom the Almighty would clearly spread out His purposes,— the honor which came to Pastor Russell, and with it a witness work of vast extent and responsibility! The purpose of Present Truth is to inform the Lord's people and the people of the world, as far as they may listen, concerning the significance of the times. All classes profit more or less from the warning of Pastor Russell, as the message goes broadcast throughout the world. It comes with a different significance to Church and to world. To the Church it is a trumpet call of truth (Rev. 10:2-7), to get ready quickly for deliverance, resurrection glory, honor and immortality. To the world, the worldly-minded, the Present Truth is something to be dreaded. (Isa. 28:19.) This world, age, state of affairs, is in process of destruction. The destroying agencies, as portrayed in the Scriptures (1 Kings 19:11, 12; Z.'04-249; Z.'98-207, 208) are world-wide war, then revolutions on an unprecedented scale, and finally universal anarchy— savagery.

The significance of anarchy is appreciated by but few. It means an utter absence of government, first the paralysis, and ultimately the ceasing, of the governmental functions which now afford protection, peace and safety to property and life. As matters progress to the climax, as disaster after disaster overtake human endeavor, and disintegration descends into the dissolution of law and order, the whole earth will be "filled with violence" (Gen. 6:11; Micah 6:12); and men's hearts will utterly fail. (Luke 21:26.) Picture the worst revolutions ever known; this trouble will outdo them all. Paint the darkest picture, and none will be as black as the sable pall of this dreadful night, this reign of terror already settling down upon mankind. Truly, "mourning, lamentation and woe" were the burden of God's Prophet Ezekiel, as he foresaw the destruction of his beloved city, Jerusalem—and of Pastor Russell, as he foreknew the desolation of a world!

FM381

EZEKIEL 3

PASTOR RUSSELL'S DIVINE ORDINATION

Ezekiel 3:1.

Moreover He said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.— The Prophet was to find something. As Ezekiel ate the book in the hand of God, so the "faithful and wise servant" of this day absorbed, assimilated, the Plan of the Ages which was in the power (hand) of the Almighty. Pastor Russell searched diligently to find all that he could of the purposes of God. As he understood, he was to go speak to "the House of Sons" (Heb. 3:6), all the children, sons of God— to nominal Spiritual Israelites.

Ezekiel 3:2.

So I opened my mouth, and He caused me to eat that roll.— "I never knew any one so willing to do the will of God," said the private secretary

and traveling companion of Pastor Russell. He was eager to learn all he could about the Heavenly Father's will. It was not of himself that he learned and taught the Divine Plan; but God Himself caused him to learn, believe and teach.

Ezekiel 3:3.

And He said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.— No mere casual scanning of Present Truth would suffice. The man of God was to be filled with the great Message. (Rev. 10:9, 10.) "The sweetest story ever told" (Psa. 19:10; 119:103) brought inexpressible peace. It sweetened the experiences of a life of sacrifice. Whoever eats, assimilates Present Truth, finds every heart question answered, every doubt silenced. He learns "the peace of God that passeth understanding" (Phil. 4:7), and a sweetness as of honey in the promises, plans, and purposes of the Father of Love.

Ezekiel 3:4.

And He said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with My words unto them.— From apostolic days to today all to whom the Spirit gives utterance begin to speak (Acts 2:1-18) because constrained to do so, because they "love to tell the story." To Ezekiel, and to the greatest preacher of modern times, came a readiness of speech, when Jehovah Himself gave them His Spirit, and commanded to "get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with My words unto them."

FM382

Ezekiel 3:5.

For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel.— Present Truth was not to go to the heathen, the drunkards, unbelievers, but to the Christian people of the world, the spiritual House of Israel.

Ezekiel 3:6.

Not to many people of a strange speech and of hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.— If the Message of Present Truth had been sent to the heathen with its glad tidings for all, they would have turned from devil worship, to worship the true God. (Matt. 11:21, 23.) On two occasions the trumpet sound was heard by "people of a strange speech and of a hard language." Pastor Russell passed through Japan and India on a round-the-world tour. In Japan the people requested that he stay. It was the message they had longed for. In India the natives heard him gladly. In eastern and southern Africa a believer in Present Truth found his way from Nyassa to the Cape, and many thousands of natives embraced the Truth and were baptized.

Ezekiel 3:7.

But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me; for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardhearted.— Christendom has never hearkened unto God. They hear and do not. (Jas. 1:22.) They are forgetful hearers of the Word. (Jas. 1:25.) They know their Master's will and do it not. (Luke 12:47.) Because they hear not God, they heed not the Word of God when brought to them by His servants.

Ezekiel 3:8.

Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.— Whatever situation Pastor Russell faced, God made him more than equal to it. This last and most illustrious of the reformers never asked for money; yet he had enough entrusted to him to carry on the work. Champions of Christendom met him on the debating platform; each encounter widened and strengthened the witness for Present Truth. He faced the modern enemies of Reformation with books by tens of millions, and they were unable to combat their power. "To read the *Studies in*

the Scriptures," admonished a Southern preacher to his flock, "is to believe them." No argument could be devised to stem the flood of Truth, only a ban on the reading of the books. In innumerable places priestcraft caused the public burning of the books.

Practically every home in America, England, Germany, Sweden, Australia, and other Protestant countries was reached by a deluge of free tracts. Such a tracting of the world with billions of pages, was never known. The enemies of Truth were wholly unable to

FM383

check the spread of knowledge. A further situation faced was the production of the free Photo-Drama of Creation, seen and heard by twelve millions. No answer could be put forth by clerical foes of truth, but baseless, cruel libels on the private life of one of God's noblemen.

Audiences by the thousands listened to Bible lectures by Pastor Russell and by hundreds of public speakers, and their voice is still heard all over the world. Stinging assaults of slander were ignored by a man of destiny, who had too much of God's work to do to pay attention to the yelpings of little men— of the D. D.'s of Christendom (Isa. 56:10), who love slumber, but who snarl and bite when disturbed in their dreams of "peace, peace" (Jer. 6:14), social and civic gospels, church unity, and evangelistic raids on the pockets of the masses. Not a situation or a person but was faced victoriously.— Isa. 54:57.

Ezekiel 3:9.

As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead; fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.— The forehead is symbolic of wisdom. A man of high forehead, as was Pastor Russell, is of a high type of intellect. Pastor Russell's mind was made strong against opponents of the Reform, which is ushering in the everlasting Kingdom of Messiah. It is impossible for error to withstand truth. (Luke

21:15.) As in apostolic days, believers in Present Truth call themselves "in the Truth" (2 Pet. 1:12), the teachings of the Word of God are termed "the Truth" (1 John 3:19), and those who believe them are known as "Truth people." (3 John 4.) The mind of Pastor Russell was filled with Truth. Crystal clear, with hard, irresistible logic, the Present Truth, which constituted his wisdom and understanding, was the hardest proposition ecclesiasticism ever encountered. (Isa. 50:7.) The mind of God's steward was as adamant. Adamant is literally, in Hebrew, "a diamond point." With diamond hardness (Rev. 4:3), the Present Truth cuts its way through all opposition, though the opposing thought be hard as flint. The diamond is the most crystal clear of stones, and represents the truth in irresistible form. It is futile to oppose the mind of any Present Truth believer, for truth is irrefutable. To those who have it, it imparts the mind of an intellectual giant—the mind of Christ, of God. (1 Cor. 2:16.) Their foreheads are made as diamond. In the light of the sun the diamond sparkles with indescribable beauty. It breaks the sunlight up into its component parts and reflects and refracts in prismatic flashes of rainbow colors. The sun is the Gospel of Divine Love, and its embodiment, Jesus Christ. The component parts of Christian love are the

FM384

character fruits. "The fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." (Galatians 5:22-3.) The minds, wisdom, characters of God's true people are full of manifestations of the shining upon them of the glorious Gospel of the Sun of Righteousness— full of the beauty of righteousness. The minds of God's saints are made as the diamond in its excelling hardness and sunlit radiance.

Ezekiel 3:10.

Moreover He said unto me, Son of man, all My words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.—

Like Ezekiel, Pastor Russell was to hold back, nor pervert, nor wrest nothing.

Ezekiel 3:11.

And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.— It was to be a message for the Lord's people in captivity to the king of this world, Satan, bound in Mystic Babylon the Great, the governmental-ecclesiastical-commercial system of Christendom.

Ezekiel 3:12.

Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from His place.— Through the begetting of the Holy Spirit we are raised up to walk in newness of life (Rom. 6:4), to sit with Christ in heavenly places (Eph. 2:6), in the Spirit-begotten condition. The Spirit raised Pastor Russell up to an understanding and appreciation of Heavenly things. (Matt. 3:16.) At Pentecost the place where the Apostles were sitting was filled with a rushing sound as of a mighty wind, and they received the Holy Spirit. (Acts 2:2.) The mighty rushing sound represented Pastor Russell's receiving a rich endowment of the Spirit of God, to whose leadings he was fully consecrated and to whose influence and guidance he wholly devoted his life. The words of Christ and of God are contained in the Bible, written thousands of years ago, behind in the stream of time. It was in the Word of God, behind him in time (Isa. 30:21), that Pastor Russell perceived the rushing sound, the utterances of the Holy Spirit. The message of the Bible has been perverted by Catholic and Protestant misunderstandings into anything but a glorious and blessed Gospel. It is a thing to be dreaded, if the glory of God is to eternally torment the vast majority of humans. But the Message of Truth sounded forth by Pastor Russell declares the grace of the Gospel which is to reach every man, woman and child (1 Tim. 2:6) with its blessed influence; power,

wisdom and love, so that all creation in due time may join in a mighty paeon of praise. "Blessed be the glory of Jehovah from His place."— Psa. 106:48.

FM385

Ezekiel 3:13.

I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.—

Many Christian ministers have had glimpses of the Word of God, knowledge of some details of the Plan, some measure of the Holy Spirit; but to Pastor Russell, God's messenger to the last stage of the Church, was given a superabundance of gifts, to set the things of God in order (Isa. 44:7), to proclaim an harmonious understanding of all the Divine purposes for mankind and of some for the angels. (Eph. 3:10.) He heard the full harmony of "the song of Moses and the Lamb." (Rev. 15:3.) To him the wings (Rev. 12:4), the Word of God, Old Testament and New, sounded their Glad Tidings, a message whose parts "touched one another," were in complete touch, full harmony. He heard for the first time since Apostolic days the Plan of God, "the noise of the wheels [cycles, ages]." He heard the manifestations of the operation of the Holy Spirit, the "noise of a great rushing," and was filled with the Spirit in a measure beyond the portion of most Christian men. His patience with the stupid and erring was godlike and his love-lit face was an inspiration.

Ezekiel 3:14.

So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.—

"God hath taken you out of the world" (John 17:16); raised "to sit with Christ in Heavenly places." (Eph. 2:6.) The Spirit took Pastor Russell away from earthly aims and raised him up to the plane of sacrificing priesthood. He turned from commercial pursuits to devote his life to the Heavenly Message. He tasted the bitter herbs of persecution, of suffering with Christ;

and amid ostracism and persecution he lived the life of Christian service. He carried on his work in fervency of spirit; for the power of God was upon him, strengthening him with might in the inner man (Eph. 3:16), and with wisdom to deliver, in the face of the determined opposition of priestcraft, the trumpet message announcing the Presence of Christ—the sound of the Seventh Trumpet, the trump of God.— Rev. 10:7.

Ezekiel 3:15.

Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.— Future

historians will record, as most remarkable, the mental, moral and spiritual bondage in which professing Christians were held during the Gospel Age, through the machinations of priestcraft, under the king of the age, Satan himself. Pastor Russell came with his message, in a day of supposed enlightenment, to a people

FM386

bound hand and foot. Tel-abib in Hebrew is "Hill of Grass" (from "Tel," hill, and " Abib," sprouting, budding).

Abib was another name for Nisan, the first month of the Hebrew sacred year, corresponding to April. In type or symbol a place represents a condition, or a stage in historic development. The "hill of budding," the beginning of the sacred year, symbolizes the dawn of the Times of Restitution, the "Millennial Dawn." The Millennium (Rev. 20:8, 4, 7) began in 1874, with the Return of Christ. It was at about that time that Pastor Russell came to his fellow-Christians with the beginning of a better understanding of the Bible, "the vision of God." It was, as it were, the budding-time of the good promises of God for the blessing of all peoples. The Christian people lived on and by the stream of commercial, social and economic intercourse that feeds and supports Christendom, Babylon.

Ezekiel 3:16.

And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying.— In a time prophecy a day in the prophecy usually signifies a year in fulfillment. For seven years after Christ's Return in 1874— until 1881— Pastor Russell, although he knew much of God's Plan, was in some degree in the same condition as other Christians in imperfect understanding of God's Word. In 1881 a former associate, Mr. Barbour, of Rochester, N. Y., who had been a faithful fellow-watcher, developed into the "Evil servant" of Matt. 24:48-51 and Zechariah 11:17, and produced a work on the Hebrew Tabernacle types in opposition to the fundamentals of true Christianity. Pastor Russell desired the truth on the subject. He gave himself up to prayer and study of this matter alone. For days he struggled with the problem and wrestled with God in supplication. At length the matter cleared up. He then wrote "*Tabernacle Shadows of the Better Sacrifices.*" of which 1,500,000 copies have since aided Christians to understand the deeper things of the Word and to make complete consecration unto death. This was in 1881, at which time he also published "*Food for Thinking Christians,*" a work embodying much afterwards expanded into the six volumes of "*Studies in the Scriptures.*" The same year 1881, is prophetically marked as the time for the final withdrawal of favor from the churches, a favor which had begun to be withdrawn in 1878— the year in which the clergy were cast off as representatives of the Divine Word, and when Pastor Russell began his work by the publication of 50,000 copies of "*Object and Manner of the Lord's Return.*" In 1878 the stewardship of the things of God, the teaching of Bible truths, was taken from the clergy, unfaithful to their age-

FM387

long stewardship, and given to Pastor Russell. In the interim, until 1881, the new steward was setting the things in order, getting the truths of the Bible in logical and Scriptural form for

presentation, until the last great item of the Hebrew Tabernacle types, was ready. Then, in 1881, he became God's watchman for all Christendom, and began his gigantic work of witness.

Ezekiel 3:17.

Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at My mouth, and give them warning from Me.—

The function of watchmanship was not given until 1881. (Jer. 6:17; Isa. 21:6-12.) Faithfulness in individual watching during a trial period of seven years was rewarded by the bestowal of the office of the greatest servant which the Church of God has had since the Apostle Paul. "

Whosoever will be chief among you let him be your servant." (Matt. 20:27.) Pastor Russell at all times served the Church in great things and small. No request was too insignificant to get his careful attention. Rich and poor alike were faithfully served in every possible way. This work prior to 1881 was a great work for any ordinary man, but insignificant compared with what was to follow. By 1884 the watchman's work had grown to such proportions as to cause the founding of The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. This is the agency through which God's appointed watchman has delivered his message to Christendom. Pastor Russell paid no attention to the words or opinions of man, however learned or pious, whether men of modern days or the "early fathers" of post-apostolic times. He listened to the word direct from the mouth of God, spoken by holy men of old as moved by the Holy Spirit. (2 Peter 1:21.)

Ezekiel was raised up shortly before the destruction of Jerusalem to warn the Hebrews of the impending calamity. Pastor Russell's warning to Christendom, coming direct from God, has been of the imminent collapse of the present "Christian" civilization in a welter of war, revolution and anarchy, to be succeeded by the early establishment of the Kingdom of God. In all his warnings he claimed no originality. He

said that he could never have written his books himself. It all came from God, through the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit.

Ezekiel 3:18.

When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.— Pastor Russell saw and revived the teaching of the Word of God that death is death. "All have sinned." (Rom. 3:23.) "Death passed upon all."

FM388

(Romans 5:12.) "The wages of sin is death." (Rom. 6:13.) "There is none righteous." (Rom. 3:10.) "The dead sleep in the dust." (Isa. 26:19.) "Their thoughts perish." (Psa. 146:4.) He taught clearly the Word of God first enunciated to Adam, "Thou shalt surely die." (Gen. 2:17.) Man is not inherently immortal. At death he is dead, unconscious, asleep until the resurrection, not "more alive than ever," as taught by a blinded and apostate priestcraft. Man, soul and body, is not a being whom God cannot destroy. "Fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body." (Matt. 10:28.) To all erring mankind Pastor Russell was directed by God to reiterate the Divine penalty for sin, as death, and not eternal torment. This was a fundamental part of the message both of Ezekiel and of Pastor Russell.

Ezekiel 3:19.

Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.— Pastor Russell faithfully warned the wicked. He published a complete exposition of the Bible statements regarding the Adamic death—3,000,000 copies of a pamphlet, "What Say the Scriptures About Hell," quoting all Bible passages mentioning Sheol and Hades, the death state. He scarcely ever spoke in public without dwelling on this cardinal tenet, that the dead are dead. To the very best of his ability he

taught Christendom the truth. By faithful testimony he delivered himself from liability.

Ezekiel 3:20, 21.

Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.— Another cardinal teaching of God's Word, clearly taught by Pastor Russell, is the nature of the eternal punishment to be visited upon the incorrigible backslider.

Clergy, bishops and popes have taught for centuries on this subject an irrational combination of extreme symbolism with gross literalism, as suited their ambition to exercise worldly power and hold the masses in subjection— minds, bodies and pocketbooks. They have interpreted one symbolism symbolically and the next literally. They have said that the "Lake of Fire" and the "torment" are literal, but that the "beast" and the "false prophet" are symbolic (Rev. 19:20), even though it involved the absurdity of a symbolic beast going into a literal lake of fire! Blind and deaf to
FM389

those who have pointed out the unreasonableness of such foolishness, they have turned savagely upon those that have the Truth. In eighteen centuries they have killed fifty million adherents of Christ, and persecuted innumerable others. It is impossible to compute the number that they will do to death in this, the close of the Gospel-Age Harvest, when governmental protection shall be withdrawn from lovers of truth, except that, this time, they will get *all* such!

An important feature of Pastor Russell's teaching is that the Scriptural punishment of the

incorrigibly wicked is not life in torment but oblivion, annihilation, the "second death" (Rev. 21:8); that every one is, either in this life or after the resurrection, to be brought to a full knowledge of the Truth (1 Tim. 2:4), receives some measure of the Holy Spirit; that those who incur the extreme penalty for sin will be only those who backslide beyond recovery. In full conformity with Ezekiel's prophecy Pastor Russell taught that "when a righteous man doth commit iniquity, he shall die"— the Second Death.

Ezekiel 3:22.

And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and He said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.— Ezekiel was impelled by the Holy Spirit to depart from the river Chebar with its teeming activities. Pastor Russell's consecration led him to separate himself from commercial activities and to give his life to the service of God. The hand of the Lord was upon him to do this.

The Lord's people, the Hebrews, mingled with the Chaldeans, living in the plain— literally "vale" or "valley." Pastor Russell turned from ordinary avocations to all the people dwelling in the Valley of the Shadow of Death (Psa. 23:4); and in that condition God communed with His true Watchman. Pastor Russell has been known to pass entire nights in prayer, and go about his work the next day as though nothing unusual had taken place.—Rev. 3:14.

Ezekiel 3:23.

Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.— Continually the vision was before Pastor Russell of the character, plan and work of the Almighty. Daily he renewed his covenant of consecration and daily sought to carry it out.

Ezekiel 3:24.

Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.— A thought possesses propulsive power, and must result in action unless hindered by an opposing thought. The Spirit, thoughts, words of
FM390

God were continually entering, from the Bible, into Pastor Russell's mind and setting him into action. All who have set themselves apart to do the will of God and have received the Holy Spirit, are members of Christ, in the House of Sons (Heb. 3:6), the Royal Priesthood. In the consecration of the typical priesthood, the priest shut himself in the Tabernacle for seven days. (Lev. 8:33.) (Seven symbolizes completeness.) So Christ and those in Him abide continually in the antitypical Holy, the spirit-begotten condition. Pastor Russell lived in the Spirit from his consecration to his death.

Ezekiel 3:25.

But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.— Each forward step in any branch of knowledge renders institutions based on past partial knowledge functionless; and consequently the adherents and beneficiaries of such institutions oppose the march of events. The clergy, trying to stem the tide of Truth, to uphold an effete ecclesiasticism tottering to its fall, put every restraint upon the influence of Pastor Russell; but the bands upon him served also to bind the tares more tightly into the organization bundles. (Matt. 13:30.) In fulfillment of the prophetic parable the bundles are to be destroyed in the anarchy about to ensue. Church members have been urged to get rid of every scrap of paper bearing the Message of Present Truth; the Truth has been preached against in practically every church in the English, German and Swedish speaking world; people have been warned against reading the Truth; Truth people

have been discharged or refused employment; in Europe they have been imprisoned at hard, labor; some have been done to death by firing squads; they have been forbidden to hold meetings. Neither Pastor Russell nor his fellow-believers were permitted to utter the Bible Truth before the congregations of ecclesiasticism. It was not to go out among "them," and his greatest work was the deepening of the spirit of consecration among those of the "House of Sons."

Ezekiel 3:26.

And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.— It is impossible to witness spiritual things to the carnally-minded (1 Cor. 3:1; John 16:12). But Pastor Russell never refrained from speaking or publishing the Word of God. The Bible teaches that the service of God must be of a willing heart. It is a privilege which may be accepted or rejected, as the hearer desires. Yet to the worldly, Pastor Russell was as "dumb", for they would not hear.

FM391

EZEKIEL 4

THE PAPAL AND PROTESTANT SIEGES

Ezekiel 4:1.

Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.— In Ezekiel's days, in Chaldea, a book was a collection of inscribed tiles. The Laodicean servant was to be a writer of books. In many articles and chapters on the kingdoms of this world and their judgment and fall, and that of their ecclesiastical, political and business systems, Pastor Russell portrays Christendom, typically spoken of as Jerusalem. It bore the Lord's name, but was defiled by the evil practices of its inhabitants. (C295.) As a type, Jerusalem represents particularly the ecclesiastical phase of Christendom.

Ezekiel 4:2.

And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it, set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.— Ecclesiasticism was

to experience prolonged siege by a class symbolized by Ezekiel. The siege was to be conducted by Truth, encompassing the stronghold of the nominal city of God.

Beleaguered ecclesiasticism was to go through experiences like that of a besieged city shut off from its province, shorn of its actual dominion, while nominally retaining it, cut off from the supplies that had flowed from the tributary peoples. In addition to the slow weakening of a close besiegement, it was to withstand occasional assaults, make sorties and go through a period of warfare, with only one possible end, the utter destruction of the city. The besieged city was surrounded on every side with a line of military works, trenches, palisades and forts, collectively called a fort; from which, especially from the principal center of offense, it was continually harassed by wearing-down activities and assaulted by surprise attacks. So ecclesiasticism was to be surrounded and placed on the defensive, by strongly entrenched and fortified enemies. "God is our fortress." (2 Sam. 22:2.) It was to be done by a class of progressive and liberty-loving Christians in revolt against and attack upon the intolerance, superstition, and tyranny of priestcraft.

Ancient cities were surrounded by high walls, with frequent towers for watchmen, spearmen, bowmen and slingmen. The walls, in emergencies, were lined with such

FM392

fighters and with throwers of boulders and firebrands. The attack was made upon a weak point in the wall; and an earthen mound or mounds was cast up to furnish an elevation from which to equalize for the besiegers the advantages of the defenders. The walls of ecclesiasticism are its defense of creeds and of formalism and, not least of all, of the civil

powers and the men who stand as a bulwark against attack. A "mount" symbolizes a government. (Dan. 2:44, 45.) The nation (mount) was organized, militant Protestantism. The camp is the temporary abiding place of those who are fighting on the Lord's side. (Heb. 13:14.)

A battering ram was a device for battering down the wall of a city to make a breach for the attack of the soldiery. Ecclesiasticism has surrounded itself with walls of living stones, soldiers, police and other officers of the civil powers who protect the churches and church people (Isa. 59:10), educators to build up belief in ecclesiasticism, writers to write articles and books, and a host of other adherents and supporters. In the siege of ecclesiasticism the Lord's yeomen have attacked aggressively with books, newspapers, missionaries, lectures and education; seeking to loosen and dislodge some of the living stones surrounding organized error.— Jer. 6:6.

Ezekiel 4:3.

Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.—

An iron pan, literally a "thin plate," was between besieging Protestantism and beleaguered ecclesiasticism. "They were holpen with a little help" (Dan. 11:34).

The civil powers were to stand as a wall of iron protecting the Lord's people from the persecuting power of ruling priestcraft. No breaches could be made in the wall. It was a "wall of iron." "No evil shall befall thee."

(Psa. 91:10.) "Greater is He that is for thee than all these that be against thee." (2 Kings 6:16.) Iron, as in the iron claws and teeth of the beast of Daniel, symbolizes the agencies of an irresistible power. Turning the face toward or against anything was a mark of favor or of disfavor. (Psa. 104:29.) The Lord's people were resolutely to disfavor established ecclesiasticism and to besiege it from the Reformation to the close of

the Harvest. When Ezekiel sees another doing something it usually signifies another than Pastor Russell doing it, but may signify Pastor Russell seeing himself, or the Ezekiel class. The Ezekiel prophecy types and symbolizes Pastor Russell or the Reformer class seeing Pastor Russell or the Reformer class or some member of that class doing the thing typed or

FM393

symbolized. Here, the Protestant class from the Protestant Reformation down through the Harvest period, is seen systematically and effectually besieging established ecclesiasticism. The house of Israel ordinarily meant the Hebrew nation, the nominal fleshly house of Israel. The Hebrews were divided into the ten tribes (Israel), thoroughly infected with Pagan beliefs and practices, and the two tribes (Judah), holding more closely to Jehovah. In antitype, when both Israel and Judah are mentioned, and the prophecy is intended for an antitypical fulfillment, Israel signifies the Papacy and Judah signifies established Protestantism. Here the sign was to be the whole nominal house of Israel—all professing Christians, Catholics and Protestants.— Z.'05-179.

Ezekiel 4:4.

Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.—In verses 4 to 6 Israel and Judah are included in the same picture, and signify Papacy and established, corrupted Protestantism. The left side was a sign of less favor. Romanism kept on in sin and kept adding, multiplying evil deeds, until iniquity should come to the full (Gen. 15:16). A day in prophecy signifies a year in fulfillment. (Num. 14:34.)

Ezekiel here represents the reformer class which had to endure the iniquities of Papacy, both by persecution and by the shame of seeing professed Christians believing grossest error. The iniquity of Papacy, the house of Israel, lay in the fact that

the Reformers had shown them insistent proofs of their wrong course, and yet they continued in their own way, heedless of the Divine warnings. Hence less favor has been felt by Jehovah toward them than toward Protestantism.

Ezekiel 4:5.

For I Have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days; so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.—

Upon the reform element was laid the burden of seeing the dupes of Papal priestcraft continually learning and living error. This was a burden upon conscience, and was repugnant to the enlightened mind of the reform element, known for centuries, in name at least, as Protestant. Priestcraft of the larger division of Christendom was to be under attack for 390 years, during which time the besieging element, the reformers, were to be protected from Papacy by the "iron wall" of the civil powers. This began in 1528 and ends in 1918. The year 1528 is one of the turning points of history. Protestantism in England and in Germany was in the balance. The sudden rise of Charles V of Germany to great power had

FM394

emboldened Pope Clement to side with Charles. He induced the Emperor to support a measure designed to limit the spread of Protestantism, to be followed by its utter destruction. Under the proposed law no Protestant was to convert a Romanist to the reformed faith, nor would it be allowable for Protestantism to spread to other countries. It meant for all Protestants an end such as the Huguenots came to in France, the suppression of the Renaissance with its "increase of knowledge" (Dan. 12:4), and the end of the prosperous and comparatively enlightened civilization of modern times. The future of the whole world, and of the Divine Plan, was at stake! A general war was barely avoided to destroy Lutheranism. Philip Landgrave of Saxony discovered the plot, took arms, and in 1528 forced indemnity from a Catholic bishop. Other princes of Germany stood with Philip.

To quote from Dr. Peter Bayne, LL. D., the historian ("Martin Luther"), page 486: "These (the princes of the reformed faith) were inflexibly determined that the decree of the majority should not be assented to. Philip of Hesse, John of Saxony, Markgraf George the Pious of Brandenburg-Anspach, the Dukes of Lunenburg and Brunswick, the Prince of Anhalt, and the representatives of Strasburg, Nurnberg and twelve other free cities, entered a solemn protest against the prospective revolution. They were called *Protestants!*

All, to this hour, who claim that Truth shall be unveiled, and that no Pope, or Kaiser, shall congeal the ever-advancing stream of progress and improvement, may take an honorable pride in tracing their spiritual descent to the intrepid Philip and the magnanimous and simple-hearted John." (p. 481): "How thoroughly is the whole pageant of that war, 1528, erased from the memory of the present generation! And yet the effect of those events is not yet exhausted; nor would it be possible for any one without forming some comprehension of them, to understand how link added itself to link in the evolutionary chain of modern history."

Thus Germany set up the iron wall of civic defense between the besieging Protestants and beleaguered Papacy.

In England, too, the other great empire which has stood as an iron wall between the reform element and Papacy, the break with Rome began to take form in 1528. This was the year when Pope Clement appointed his legates, Correggio and Wolsey, to conduct the divorce trial of Queen Katherine of Aragon, at the behest of Henry VIII. (Rev. 8:8, 9.) As God raised up a willful, stubborn Pharaoh when He purposed to deliver the Hebrews from Egypt, so He raised up the lustful Henry VIII as the agent

FM395

through whom the break should come between England and Rome. "The natural result" [of Henry's divorce proceedings], says A. F. Pollard,

the historian, in his "Henry VIII," "was the separation of England from Rome."

Thus did Divine wisdom use "the wrath of man to praise Him" and cause the "iron wall" of the civil, military and naval powers of the British Empire, Germany, and of the United States, to stand an impregnable barrier against the persecuting power of Great Babylon. Safe behind the iron wall, the reform element was able to live and grow in its camp and to keep up its siege of Roman Catholic priestcraft.

Ezekiel 4:6.

And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.—

The right side signifies less disfavor than to Papacy. The house of Judah represents Protestantism, the Protestant churches. Until 1878, when cast off by the returned and present Messiah, Protestantism enjoyed Divine favor, just as the two tribes, collectively called Judah, did as compared with the idolatrous ten tribes of Israel. After 1874 the Present Truth took the form of a general overhauling of creeds and the announcement of Christ's Second Presence. This was unanimously rejected by the Protestant churches; and organized Protestant ecclesiasticism from 1878 on for forty years became the Judah of this type, besieged on every side by the reform element, under the leadership of the steward of Divine Truth, Pastor Russell. Until 1918, Hebrew reckoning, beginning in the fall of 1917, the civil powers continue as a "wall of iron," protecting the Lord's people in their witness against error.— Rev. 3:14; B66-91.

Ezekiel 4:7.

Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.— The Ezekiel class, the true Protestant reform class, during the 390 and the 40 years set themselves to the attack upon priestcraft. Pastor Russell seldom spoke without some words of

objection to or warning about ecclesiasticism. The arm symbolizes power (E50, 47) and the uncovering of the arm is as when a man takes off his coat in attacking a task. The siege was to be carried on with energy. The reform element was to preach continually, not condoning or excusing priestcraft, but directly and pointedly attacking it.

Ezekiel 4:8.

And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.— God bound His true people to this work. The reform element were not to change their attitude, but continually to keep at the attack upon

FM396

ecclesiastical corruption until the siege should end in 1918. The Hebrew year 1918, begins in October, 1917.

Ezekiel 4:9.

Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.— These grains represent different grades of spiritual food, each kind of food to be eaten by the kind of Christian represented by the food. Wheat represents the true Gospel of the Kingdom, as in the parable of the sower (Matt. 13:1-30), and is the food of the Little Flock. Barley among the Hebrews was little esteemed, for it was the price of an adulteress. (Hos. 3:2.)

It signifies the spiritual food of a class guilty of spiritual adultery, unhallowed alliance with the world in the bringing forth of "strange" children. (Hos. 5:7.) Beans, lentiles, millet and fitches represent grades of food inferior to wheat (which contains every element to support life) and inferior even to barley. Their continued use as foods, causes physical deficiencies, weaknesses

and disease. Lentiles are usually cultivated for fodder. Millet is still inferior. Symbolically it represents Christians who "have no depth of earth." (Matt. 13:5.) Vetches, sometimes called "tares" or "prickly spelt," are a very poor food. Their prickly nature suggests a type of hard-to-get-along-with Christians, and the kind of mental, moral and spiritual food that produces them. In with some of the true wheat, in established churchianity, as shown by verse 16, were to be gathered Christians of various degrees of development, each eating the kind of food corresponding to his Christian development, the wheat class assimilating the best of the Divine Word, and so on down to those who absorbed the poorest grade of spiritual provender, some of it food usually regarded as fit only for animals. This was the food the various classes should subsist on, each according to his capacity, from 1528 to 1918, and from 1878 to 1918.

Ezekiel 4:10, 11.

And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.— A shekel was half an ounce; twenty shekels were ten ounces. A hin was a gallon and a half. The sixth part of a hin was one quart. This was the daily ration, a starvation allowance. They were not to feed on it continuously, but on Sundays, or two or three times a week— "from time to time."

The people would, as a class, have a scanty spiritual subsistence during the siege period.

FM397

Ezekiel 4:12.

And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.— Cakes, made of this mixture, were used by the very poor in times of scarcity, depicting the scarcity of spiritual food among the followers of ecclesiasticism. The poor, not having stones or ovens, baked their bread or cakes on heated stones or in the fire, or

roasted them by placing them between layers of dung, which burns slowly. Only the dung of animals was used ordinarily. No insult or defilement was greater than to turn a man's house into a receptacle for human excrement. (Deut. 23:12-14.) Our Lord associated human dung with "that which defileth a man." (Matt. 15:11.) Luther spoke of the "dunghill of Roman decretals." The human dung signifies human traditions, clerical additions to the Word of God.

Ezekiel 4:13.

And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.— The spiritual food, poor as the mixture was, was to be thoroughly defiled.

FM4:14.

Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.— This typifies the heart desire of the reformer class to keep clear of defiling errors.

Ezekiel 4:15.

Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare they bread therewith.— The spiritual food would be unsavory enough.

Ezekiel 4:16.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure; and with astonishment.— The type enacted by Ezekiel was intended to depict spiritual conditions in ecclesiasticism, Romish after 1528 A. D. and Protestant after 1878 A. D., in Jerusalem (churchianity), the besieged city, where there would be a famine of the Word of God. As prophecies often have a literal as well as a symbolic fulfillment, this refers also to the straitness of the siege of literal

Jerusalem and to the literal scarcity of food in the Time of Trouble upon Christendom, with its high cost of living, food dictators and food tickets.— Lev. 26:26.

Ezekiel 4:17.

That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.— Like as people on poor food in starvation quantities weaken and die, so Christians weaken and die spiritually on the diet provided by priests and clergy.

FM398

EZEKIEL 5

THE SEVERED HAIR CALAMITIES

Ezekiel 5:1.

And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.— This is located "after the days of the siege" of Jerusalem, or in antitype after Romanism's and Protestantism's siege is ended in 1918. It had a literal fulfillment in 606 B. C. and is to have a literal and a symbolic fulfillment in and after 1918. It depicts the several kinds of troubles upon Christendom, and the causes provoking them. The shaving of the head represents the affliction of Christendom. (Isa. 3:17, 20; 15:12; Jer. 7:29.) The shaving of the beard was part of the ceremonial treatment of a leper (Lev. 14:8, 9), and signifies that after 1918 Christendom will be treated by outraged Justice as a moral leper, unclean with incurable iniquity, the perverseness, which, in the face of continual preaching of the Gospel, led up to the recent wars.

Ezek. 5:2, 12, 16, 17, relate to features of the destruction of literal Jerusalem in 606 B. C. and 70-73 A. D. and of Christendom in 1914 to 1918 A. D. Since in verse 12 a third part of the persons were to suffer death or affliction, the hair in verses 1, 2 and 3 signify the people in

Jerusalem— Christendom. In Samson's case the hair represented his strength; and here the hair cut off signifies that the people who are the strength of Christendom shall be cut off in the brief but terribly eventful period beginning in 1918 A. D. A third part are "burned with fire in the midst of the city." Fire symbolizes destruction. One large part of the adherents of ecclesiasticism will die from pestilence and famine. (Deut. 32:24.)

In 5:16, 17 the shafts of hunger are represented as the evil arrows of famine. The staff is that upon which one leans; the staff of bread is the food supply of Christendom. In 1916 there was already a 25 per cent. crop shortage throughout the world, presaging worse conditions to come. In verse 18 the evil beasts sent upon Christendom are the savage "Christian" governments of the world (Deut. 32:24), which, by unheard-of barbarity in war, are bereaving the people by millions and causing bloodshed unparalleled in history.

FM399

Ezekiel 5:2.

Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.— A third part of the hair was to be smitten with a knife. See 5:12. This represents people not definitely in or under ecclesiasticism, but associated with it, favoring it, and benefiting from it. These are to be smitten with the sword drawn for destruction of life in the Time of Trouble. A considerable portion of the people will be separated by the winds of warfare and commotion from all connection with churchianity. These have been connected with, sympathizers with, or beneficiaries from churchianity. This class also will be involved in the bloodshed of the "great tribulation."— Matt. 24:21; Rev. 7:14.

Ezekiel 5:3, 4.

Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.— To bind in the skirts is a symbol of close affiliation. A few adherents of churchianity will affiliate themselves with those believing Present Truth, but so searching will be the circumstances of the trouble period that none not at heart "in Present Truth" (2 Pet. 1:12) will be able to remain in the protection overshadowing the Lord's people. These few will be separated, and finally become involved in the destruction upon all supporters of, sympathizers with and beneficiaries of churchianity. Not one shall escape; it will be upon "all the house of Israel." Babylon's conflagration will be hastened by the adherents here described. After 1918 the people supporting churchianity will cease to be its supporters, be destroyed as adherents, by the spiritual pestilence of errors abroad, and by the famine of the Word of God among them. The Sword of the Spirit (Eph. 6:17), which is the Word of God, will be wielded in the hands of "Present Truth" believers in such a manner as to cause, conscientious supporters of ecclesiasticism to cease to be supporters.

Ezekiel 5:5.

Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.— God, through the increase of knowledge, the Renaissance, and the dynamic power of belief in the Word of God, has set up Christendom on a pinnacle of power in the midst of the heathen nations of the world.

Ezekiel 5:6.

And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have

FM400

refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.— God taught Christendom the principles of Justice and gave her His law of Divine, self-sacrificing love— "A new law, that ye love one another." (John 13:34.) Relatively to the light of Christendom and heathendom, Christendom is far the more wicked; for, having the instructions, exhortations and examples of the Bible, she has both refused them and not walked in them.

Ezekiel 5:7.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in My statutes, neither have kept My judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you— Christendom under the blessing of God has multiplied in material things and in knowledge more than heathendom, and yet has not only not walked in God's Law of Love, but has not lived up to the standards of righteousness and justice of the heathen. Chinese are more reliable in business engagements than are Christians. Some tribes in Africa are more moral sexually than are whites, and explorers have noted the natural kindness of the negroes of Nyassa and Soudan.

Ezekiel 5:8.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God: behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.— Because of Christendom's wickedness against light, God is against this system calling itself by Christ's holy name, and will execute upon it judgment of such unprecedented awfulness as to constitute a lasting lesson to "uncivilized" peoples.

Ezekiel 5:9.

And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.— The punishments come because of churchianity's

illicit union of church and state, termed spiritual "fornication" (Rev. 17:2); her licensing of liquor, vice and crime; her doctrines of devils (1 Tim. 4:1), such as eternal torment, inherent immortality and Trinity; her desolating abomination in the Romish mass (Matt. 24:15); and her Phariseeism in the face of wilful butchery of millions.

Ezekiel 5:10, 11.

Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled My Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall Mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.— The Hebrew sanctuary or temple typed the Christian Sanctuary class, the Church of living stones (1 Pet. 2:5),

FM401

the Temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor. 3:16, 17.) True Christianity, pure in apostolic days, was defiled (2 Chr. 36:14) with practices and doctrines detestable and abominable to God, until now it is termed "the great whore" (apostate church of Romanism) and the daughter "harlots" (Protestant churches). (Rev. 17:2.) Divine Justice will not spare nor pity, until upon Christendom has been visited all the righteous blood of hundreds of millions of victims of her long centuries of unchristian wars and persecutions.

Ezekiel 5:12, 13.

A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall Mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause My fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I

the Lord have spoken it in My zeal, when I have accomplished My fury in them.— Job hoped for the time when God's wrath should be past. (Job 14:13.)

The wrath of God will be over forever when this trouble time is past. (Isa. 10:25.) Divine Justice will be comforted, will rest, having accomplished its sentence of death, with the accompaniments of sickness, sorrow, tears and degradation, mental, moral and physical, upon the human race.

Ezekiel 5:14-17.

Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it. When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread: So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it.— Christendom is to be laid waste by war, revolution, anarchy, famine (Luke 21:26), and pestilence, from end to end. Her vaunted and envied eminence will pass, through self-destruction, due to false ideals of honor, into a desolation causing the taunts and reproaches of the heathen, and being to the heathen nations a cause of astonishment and source of instruction. The fury of God's anger against her appears in the expression "in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes."

EZEKIEL 6

SWORD— FAMINE— PESTILENCE

Ezekiel 6:1-4.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.— This chapter relates to the Divine wrath, after 1918 A. D., upon the governments, symbolically called "mountains and hills," and the rivers, the denominations.

Ezekiel 6:5-7.

And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— All state churches are to be destroyed, literally by the sword, and by the truth about them in the Word of God, the Sword of the Spirit. (2 Kings 23:13-22.) At the tops of the hills and mountains, the governments, are the altars, the centers of the nation's worship. Great sacrifices are made by the masses to maintain these altars.

SAMPLES OF "CHRISTIANS" PRESERVED

Ezekiel 6:8.

Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.— Heathendom will be the safest place on earth in the time of Zion's travail! (Jer. 44:28.)

Ezekiel 6:9.

And they that escape of you shall remember Me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the

FM403

evils which they have committed in all their abominations.— God has completely broken relations with the churches, which with heart and eye have "departed from Me."

Ezekiel 6:10.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.— After the trouble is over, the survivors will have a thousand years in which to recognize the hand of God.

Ezekiel 6:11.

Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.— The attitude of the Lord's true people, "the mourners in Zion" (Isa. 61:3), is that of righteous indignation against the abominations of Christendom.

Ezekiel 6:12.

He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by

the famine: thus will I accomplish My fury upon them.— In spite of the manifest judgments of God, the devotees of Mystic Babylon, "Christians," will not turn to God but, while doing reverence and rendering service to their altars and idols, will be overtaken by literal sword, famine and pestilence (Jer. 15:2) and by the spiritual Sword of the Spirit, by starvation from the lack of God's Word, and by pestilential doctrines.— Psa. 91:6, 7.

Ezekiel 6:13.

Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.— In the Roman and Greek churches the idols, images and ikons are literal. There are other idols in all the churches— power, prestige, social position, clerical honor, gold, worldly education, etc. As in the Tabernacle types, zealous, obedient sacrifice caused a "sweet savor" to rise to God, so the same service raises a sweet savor to the idols of Christendom. The "green trees" and "thick oaks" were favorite objects of idolatry (Jer. 2:20; Hos. 4:13), and typed the worship of prominent preachers and other men.— Psalm 37:35.

Ezekiel 6:14.

So will I stretch out My hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— Christendom is to be made more desolate than the wilderness surrounding Palestine, wiped off the face of the earth, to make way for the New Order of things, "the world to come" (Heb. 2:5), "wherein dwelleth righteousness."— 2 Pet. 3:13.

FM404

EZEKIEL 7

DAWN OF THE EVIL DAY

Ezekiel 7:1-6.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send Mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. And Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity; but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come. An end is come, the end is come; it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.— Chapter 7 includes what Ezekiel saw in type and what the Ezekiel class now sees in antitype— the destruction of the symbolic earth (the social order), and the causes therefor; the escape of the remnant who will pass alive through the trouble into the better order of things; the defilement and destruction of God's "ornament,"

Christendom; and the binding and destruction of the rule of wicked might. Pastor Russell's mission, in large part, was to advise Christendom of its impending end, in the time of world-wide trouble. It is the Divine judgment upon the nations. They reap as they have sown. In times past God winked at the iniquity of men (Acts 17:30); but now evil shall receive its just recompense in the wrath of long-insulted Justice. It will be a period of unmixed evil upon Christendom, the purpose of which will be to demonstrate to men's certain knowledge that "thy God reigneth." (Isa. 52:7.) There will be no chance of escaping from destruction, though the nations— as in cases of Germany, the Allies and the United States—earnestly seek in vain for some way of securing peace. The trouble is due to the dawning of the Day of Christ, the

Millennium. It is the Day of Vengeance, which began in the world war of 1914 and which will break like a furious morning storm in 1918.— Lam. 4:18.

Ezekiel 7:7-9.

The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

FM405

Now will I shortly pour out My fury upon thee, and accomplish Mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. And Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.—

The chiefest sufferers will be those setting affections on earthly things, earth dwellers and earth lovers. Steep mountain valleys are full of echoing sounds, falling trees, dislodged rocks, avalanches, landslides, waterfalls, or the thunders of local storms. Earth's nations have been resounding for centuries with local wars, seditions, revolutions, famine and pestilence. (A318.) These passed away; but the present commotion and impending revolution and anarchy will not cease, but will spread and increase until this order of things is destroyed.

Ezekiel 7:10.

Behold the Day, behold it is come: the Morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.— "Pride goeth before destruction." (Prov. 16:18.) Human pride [among kaisers, clergy, labor leaders, and capitalists], has budded, blossomed forth into acts that will bring destruction. The rod is a symbol of authority. Organized authority is perverted from its Divinely appointed function of restraint and punishment of crime into a ruthless rule or might and bloodshed.

Ezekiel 7:11.

Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness; none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs; neither shall there be walling for them.— Those who rule by violence shall be utterly rooted out of the earth in the Time of Trouble, unhonored and unwept (Jer. 16:4-6), accursed for the evil they have wrought. The clergy, for whom many would even have died in the past, but who have preached the people into this war and into the world's ruin, will become objects of popular hatred.

Ezekiel 7:12.

The time is come, the Day draweth near; let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.— The year 1918, with its fearful revolutions, and succeeding anarchy, is at the door.

7:13. Ezekiel

For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.— This indicates the languishing and eventual decline and cessation of business. (Isa. 33:8.) Symbolically, it represents the ceasing of the clergy from "selling" religion and the people from buying. "Success consists in knowing how to be discreetly dishonest," is now a common

FM406

rule of practice; but the time is at hand when iniquitous practices and precepts will no longer profit any.

Ezekiel 7:14.

They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the Battle; for My wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.— There are other trumpets than the trumpet of Truth.

Established error has its trumpet message. Ecclesiasticism, capitalism, and governments

together have blown the trumpet of the Divine right of kings, magnates, and clergy, of the civic-betterment gospel and of "preparedness."

Labor leaders have rallied the people to fight for their unions. Trumpet messages will summon the people of the world to yet other strife. But so furious and heart-breaking will be the trouble that none will have the spirit to respond. There is a hint here that conscription will meet with opposition.

Ezekiel 7:15.

The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.—

Worldly people in Christendom, not professors of Christianity, will be pressed into the active fighting of the Time of Trouble and will perish. (Deut. 32:25; Jer. 14:18.) Those in the city refer to the professors of Christianity— church members.

Ezekiel 7:16.

But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.— There will be survivors of the Time of Trouble who will live on into the Millennium proper. Those of dove-like character will be most likely to survive. The dove has a mournful note. This class will appreciate their iniquity, repent of it and pray for forgiveness and deliverance.— E 231, 212.

Ezekiel 7:17.

All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.— The hands symbolize power. The people of Christendom will realize their helplessness. The extremity of the situation will weaken the strongest.— Zeph. 1:14; A315.

Ezekiel 7:18.

They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.— In mourning for their

dead, men's minds and hearts will revolt at the horrors of the calamity. All will realize with shame that by drunkenness with Babylon's mixed teachings (Rev. 17:2) they have brought the trouble on themselves. In grief the Hebrews shaved the head.— Isa. 3:24.

Ezekiel 7:19.

They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill

FM407

their bowels; because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.— With the demonetization of silver, gold has become as a thing unclean (is losing its purchasing power). All forms of money, bonds, stocks and valuables will be worthless when governments are gone and whole nations are starving. (D45.) There was a literal fulfillment of this Scripture in 1898 when in Italy, a miller who had publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread, literally threw gold and silver to a crowd in the streets in a vain endeavor to pacify them. They demanded his life and took it.— Z.'98-331.

Ezekiel 7:20.

As for the beauty of His ornament, He set it in majesty; but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein; therefore have I set it far from them.—"Jerusalem is a crown of glory and a royal diadem". (Isa. 62:3.) Christianity, the embryonic Kingdom of God, was originally "His ornament," in the apostolic age of the Church. Literal images were set up by the Hebrews in secret places, and to this day are worshipped by Romanists literally. Romanists and Protestants alike worship the images of world-power, wealth, state-church affiliation, clergy lordship, eternal torment, immortal souls and the trinity, all alike detestable to a jealous God. The actual ornament of God, His jewel, His diadem, is the true Church, composed mostly of the poor, rich

in faith (Jas. 2:5)— of the reform element who since 1878 have been withdrawing from ecclesiasticism and close to God.

Ezekiel 7:21.

And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.—

The nominal jewel, churchianity, has become the prey of clerical and social anarchists.— D550.

Ezekiel 7:22.

My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute My secret place; for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.—

The secret place is the condition of consecration, which an apostate clergy pollute by misrepresentations, such as that bravery in battle, suffering in the trenches, devotion to a falling order of things (Heb. 2:13), win a place in Heaven— won only by loyal devotion to God's Word, and by the spirit-begotten alone. "I am the Door. He that entereth in by another way is a robber."— John 10:1.

Ezekiel 7:23.

Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.— Bind,

unite them together, let the Divinely (!) appointed clergy and the governments for which they stand sponsor, make common cause. (D550.) Christendom is full of the beastly crimes of the most barbarous warfare ever known. A city symbolizes a government.

FM408

God loves all His creatures; His tender mercies
7:24.

Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled.—

Macaulay, the English historian, spoke of America as destined to be destroyed by its own Huns and Vandals, the unassimilated, uncivilized elements, especially of the cities. The anarchistic

masses will literally live in the houses of the erstwhile rulers and prominent people. The display of power and magnificence of the strong one, Satan, the alleged eternal-torment God, and the devil-worshippers of Christendom, shall cease. Literally, the churches, Y. M. C. A.'s, monasteries and convents, supposedly holy, will be defiled by the impious.

Ezekiel 7:25.

Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.— There shall be no peace with God, or peace among the conflicting elements of society.

Ezekiel 7:26.

Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.— Literally "accident upon accident" will befall the affairs of Christendom. (Jer. 4:20.) The people, wild with perplexity, will seek to the clergy for an understanding of the world-holocaust; but the true Law, the Word of God, has departed from a clergy more learned in church politics and money-raising schemes than in the Bible. The ancients, the "reverends," college professors and savants do not know what counsel to give to meet the crisis.— Isa. 29:9-14.

Ezekiel 7:27.

The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— Satan shall mourn the downfall of his power, as will the heads of the savage, beastly governments under his control. (Matt. 4:8, 9.)

"The exalted one" or prince, Satan's chief representative among men, is the pope; and he, with his princes, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, priests and clergy, shall see the desolation due to their work.

*O thou of little faith, who dost thou fear?
The tempest hath no power when I am near;
Will not the angry waves be still at My
command?
Step out, I'll hold thy hand,
Then, wherefore dost thou fear?*

FM409

EZEKIEL 8

MOLECH, THE TORMENT DEITY

Ezekiel 8:1.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.— Chapters 8 to 24 continue the recital of the sins of Jerusalem, Christendom, and the Divine punishment to be inflicted on her. Chapter 8 refers literally to the temple, and its defilement by the seating of an idol of Baal at the door near the Brazen Altar, by the desecration of its interior with symbols of Egyptian heathenism, and by the practicing of heathen worship within the temple.

This types the condition of the spiritual Temple of God, "which Temple ye are", the Church of God, originally pure and holy, but defiled by the clergy with pagan practices. The type refers back to 2 Chronicles 33:1-9, where King Manasseh established heathen worship throughout Palestine, set up a carved image in Solomon's temple and "made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err and to do worse than the heathens whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel."

This resulted in Manasseh's overthrow at the hands of the Assyrians. The name Manasseh means "causing forgetfulness." He typed Satan, the god of this world, who, by his lying deceptions has made professing Christians forget God. Satan's chief "angel of light" is the pope of Rome, ably seconded in keeping the people in the dark by the cardinals, bishops, priests, monks and sisters of apostate Rome and by the bishops

and ministers of an apostate Protestantism. These keep "their people" from real Bible study, and encourage them in their forgetfulness of God and their individual obligations to God, the Word of God, to fellow-Christians and to the world. The house is the House of the Sons of God, the consecrated. The elders, chosen by the people, represented all the people. The Protestant clergy continually sat before the Lord's steward, could not pick up a paper that they did not see his sermons in it; but they would not hear his words, and they rejected him and the truths which he so plainly and so kindly stated.

FM410

Ezekiel 8:2, 3.

Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the color of amber. And He put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.— Through the illumination of the Holy Spirit, the Ezekiel class is now taken up mentally into the powers of spiritual control, to discern the significance of the evil done by Satan and the clergy. They are brought to Jerusalem the anti-typical, to consider established priestcraft. They are brought to the door of the inner gate, the gate of the altar between the people's court and priest's court— (the same as the Tabernacle court.) They are brought to the antitypical Temple, to the Church of God, to the Lord's people— "Ye are the Temple of God". (1 Cor. 3:16.) "I am the Door" (John 10:9.) The Door represents Christ, through whom all that enter must come. The North symbolizes the seat of Divine government, the spiritual phase of the Kingdom. (Isa. 14:13.) The Door, Christ, looks toward, tends toward spiritual things. Those that

enter through Christ are expected to look forward from the condition of belief to that of full consecration, the spirit-begotten condition. In the Door, in the very place of Christ, Manasseh, type of the devil, and an apostate clergy set up an idol, an image of the Devil himself. Those who thereafter entered the court had to worship the image, typing that under clergy rule, all entering the church, the condition of belief, had to do honor to Satan, whose seat of chief power is at Rome, and whose influence spreads wherever the clergy class is found.

The word "Baal" means "Lord." The clergy have set themselves as lords over God's heritage (1 Pet. 5:3), the Church. By perversion of the plain meaning of literal Bible statements, they have set up in the place of God the deity of the Devil. This God of Romanism and Protestantism is not one, but three; he inflicts tortures eternal; his favor can be bought for money; he dwells in earthly buildings (Acts 7:48), which are consecrated to him; he teaches the direct opposite of the Word of God— that the dead are alive; he favors spiritual adultery— the union of the church with the governments of this world; he fosters lordship of the clergy class. The clergy's God is plainly not Jehovah, but the ancient deity, hoary with the iniquities of ages— Baal— the Devil himself. God pity the clergy, who have so

FM411

long deceived themselves and the people with their "carved image, the work of their own hands!" "I am jealous for Zion with a great jealousy." (Zech. 1:14.) "I, Jehovah, thy God, am a jealous God." (Ex. 20:5.) There is little wonder that the literal typical Baal of the Jews and the anti-typical eternal-torment God of the clergy should provoke Jehovah to jealousy.

Ezekiel 8:4.

And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.— The usual place of the Shekinah Light was in the most holy between the cherubim

above the golden Mercy Seat. It was from this glory that fire came out at times like lightning to consume and destroy iniquitous offenders. (Lev. 10:2.) It bodes ill for the devotees of the eternal-torment god that the glory of Jehovah has come out against them.

Ezekiel 8:5, 6.

Then said He unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the North. So

I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from My sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.— It is needless to look for abominations far off when such an abomination has been set up by "impudent children" at the very door of the Church.

Ezekiel 8:7.

And He brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.— In Solomon's temple the court of the priests was surrounded not by a simple wall, but by a row of rooms or chambers where the priests and Levites stayed. The hole in the wall was an opening or window into one of the chambers.

Ezekiel 8:8.

Then said He unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall, and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.— The wall was the wall of secrecy, misrepresentation and deception, by reason of which the pagan practices and beliefs of various classes of professed Christians have hidden from publicity and consequent popular judgment. A little was known about them, represented by the little hole in the wall. It is the work of the Ezekiel class to dig through the wall and throw the light on these hidden things. The

time has come for judgment, and for everything that is done in a chamber, to be proclaimed from the housetops. (Luke 12:3.) Once the wall of secrecy is dug through, the door is open to see whatever transpires.

Ezekiel 8:9.

And He said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.— The court typifies the condition of faith— tentative justification. The chambers

FM412

surrounded the court. They symbolize the condition of those who profess faith and justification, but whose lives and beliefs contradict their professions.

Ezekiel 8:10.

So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.— To the Egyptians, artistic portrayals of creatures had a religious significance. All kinds of living creatures were worshipped. Chief of these was the bull Apis, which symbolized life and especially the power of procreation. The devotees of the antitype are never so happy as when giving life to new spiritual offspring. The children thus begotten are mostly tares. But few of them have the life that comes from consecration to the Word of God. The revivalist and the clergy care little for any begotten of the Word of God and do little to help them grow up in Christ. They grow, if at all, like starved, neglected children. As the service of this worship could be conducted only by the regular priests of Egypt, so the antitypical work can be done only by the man-made clergy class of the world (Egypt) and those "ordained" by them. Among the creeping things, objects of worship, was the fly— the evangelist. (Rev. 16:2.) The prince of the flies was Beelzebub. Flies breed in and feed upon the "dung hill of Popish decretals" and other "traditions of men." They never get far above earthly things, but circulate in the lower

strata of the air— ecclesiasticism. They bite and annoy both worldly people and the Lord's people, as did the plague of flies in Egypt, and are specially persistent in the humid condition of a rain— a downpour of Truth.

These, like all clergy-approved workers, are looked up to, worshipped by the people of Christendom. Other creeping things that fly signify degrading or forbidden beliefs and practices, attractive, garbed in the cloak of religion, under church auspices, as typed by their flying in the air, ecclesiastical powers; but they are displeasing to God and tending toward death.

Ezekiel 8:11.

And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.—

Worshipping the pictured images were the elders, or ancients, appointed by and representing all the people of Jerusalem. Jaazaniah was a Levite, typical of a believer in Christ. The word Shaphan means "sly", and suggests the slyness of the adherents of wrong beliefs. Jaazaniah means "God is listening," and signifies the fact that whatever "Christian" sinners may say, God is actually paying attention. The censer was used to carry the fire in which

FM413

incense was burned. (Rev. 8:3.) It types the bearing of the fiery trials signified by the fire. The devotees of error suffer in its behalf, as Truth people suffer for the Truth. Incense types the heart's best endeavors, here wrongly directed by many professing Christians in the service of Satan, as were Saul's in persecuting Christians. (Acts 22:3, 4.) Tares are often more devoted to their errors than are the Lord's people to the Truth. "The children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light." (Luke 16:8.) It was unlawful for a Hebrew to burn incense, except as in the regular temple service.

It is an abomination for a professing Christian to put forth his heart's best endeavors except in the service of God.

Ezekiel 8:12.

Then said He unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.—

These departures from True Christian belief are carried on "in the dark." (John 3:19.) Every tare, imitation Christian, has his own peculiar beliefs and practices in "the chamber of his imagery," his mind. Because God knows how to defer retribution until the Day of Judgment (2 Pet. 2:9), these unwise ones delude themselves that the All-Seeing One does not see. Those not familiar with the Divine Plan of the Ages, seeing the conditions of savage war trending into worse things, apparently have the delusion that the Lord has forsaken the earth.

Ezekiel 8:13, 14.

He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do. Then He brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.—

Tammuz means "perfect (tam) by burning" (muz). He was a heathen god whose death was lamented annually by women idolaters. He was the god of fire worship, the same as Molech, to whom children were burned alive. He types the eternal-torment-purgatory God, who perfects (supposedly) by the fires of purgatory. The women weeping for him typify the once-virgin churches, who honor the alleged hell-fire god and lament the ones in the fire. There is a unity of heathen religions with apostate "Christianity" which stamps them all as pagan. The original heathen god was Nimrod, "the mighty hunter" of Gen. 10:8-14, where is related the origin of Babylon and Ninevah. Nimrod led men and women from the true religion of devout Noah into gross sensuality and neglect of the worship of Jehovah. He was

beloved by fallen women. For his iniquitous influence, Nimrod was condemned to death by the council of judges; and his dead body was

FM414

cut into pieces, which were sent to all parts of the inhabited world, with the threat of death to any who practiced his evil ways. Nimrod married his own mother, Semiramis, so that, in a sense, he was his own father and his own son. Here was the origin of the Trinity doctrine.

NATION	FATHER-HUSBAND	SON	THE W
Asia		Decius	Cybele
Assyria	Winged bull		
Babylonia	Lord of Heaven		
Babylonia	Ninus	Tammuz	Queen o
Chaldea	Bal		Ishtar
Chaldea	Cahna-Bel (Cannibal)	The Seed	
Chaldea	Molech		Ashtar
Chaldea	Zoroaster	The Seed of the Fire	
China		Child	Madom
Egypt	Apis bull		Cow of
Egypt		Horus	Isis
English	The Devil		
Greece	Bacchus		Rhea
Greece	Capricornus		Astarte
Greece	Kissos		Mother
Greece	Kronos		Aphrod
Greece	Orion	Babe	Ceres
Greece	Saturn		Venus
Greece		Plutus	Irene
India	Vishnu	Christina	
India		Tsi	Eswara
Italy	Pope		Virgin M
Japan		Child	Madom
Nineveh	Nimrod	Nimrod	Semiran
Palestine	Baal		
Persia	Sun		Moon
Persia	Sun God		
Persia		Child	Madom
Philistia	Dagon		
Rome	Jupiter	Jupiter Puer	Fortuna
Scandinavia	Woden	Thor	Frieda
Thibet		Child	Madom

The practices of Nimrod were continued in secret by Semiramis; and as every caution had to be taken, the things done were veiled in mystery. Each act and person was represented only in symbols known to the initiated. Here originated the various secret societies, with their blood-curdling oaths of secrecy— Masonry, Oddfellowship, Jesuitism, Knights of Malta, and so on. These are lineal descendants of the "mysteries" of pagan sensuality, all of them abominations to God. Semiramis, to further her schemes, pretended that Nimrod, the father-son, had been raised from the dead in the form of the sun, which thus became an object of worship. She represented herself as the moon, which was also adored. This was the original Trinity— Nimrod the father, Nimrod, or Tammuz, the son, and Semiramis the mother, the power, or spirit, back of all. As the people multiplied and scattered they took with them this heathen Trinity which appears in various nations in the partial list shown on the preceding page.

These under inspiration of the Devil, put the false seed of the woman— Nimrod, Tammuz, etc.,— in the stead of the true Seed pushed Jehovah aside, then into the background, and then out altogether. The Devil, through the Pope of Rome, substituted forms of paganism for the simplicity of true Christianity. "Such things are," says Cardinal Newman, "the very instruments and appendages of demon worship," but "sanctified by adoption into the church." Roman Catholicism is a heathen religion. Protestantism also worships Molech, the fire god, Tammuz, the deity of torture, whom popes, cardinals, bishops, priests, clergy, ministers, and laymen unite in honoring and worshipping under the delusion that they are worshipping Jehovah, God of Abraham, the true God of the Bible. However, ignorantly, "they worship devils."— 1 Cor. 10:20.

Ezekiel 8:15, 16.

Then said He unto me, Hast thou seen this, O Son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou

shalt see greater abominations than these. And He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.— In the court itself, (1 Kings 6:36), in the very presence of the blood-bought sacrifice, these men were gathered. Only priests and Levites might be in this court. They typified the believers and spirit-begotten ones of the Christian Church. They were divided into about twenty-five courses or sections and served in rotation. These typed the divisions of Christians into about twenty-five principal denominations.

FM416

In the United States these are Adventists, Baptists, Brethren (Dunkards), Catholics (Greek), Christian, Churches of Christ Scientist, Churches of God, Congregationalists, Disciples of Christ, Evangelical, Friends, German Evangelical Protestant, German Evangelical Synod, Latter Day Saints, Lutherans, Scandinavian Evangelical, Menonites, Moravians, Methodists, Pentecostals, Presbyterians, Protestant Episcopal, Reformed, Salvation Army, and United Brethren. With their backs toward the Temple of the Lord (Jer. 2:27), these treat with contempt and scorn the little company of God's true saints, rich in faith, "the Temple." To turn the back is a gross insult. Their faces are toward the east. (Jer. 8:2.) All these denominations worship the fire-god, the sun, the heathen god whose identity with paganism appears foregoing.

Ezekiel 8:17.

Then He said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O Son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to

provoke Me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.— So lightly do modern Babylonians, apostate religionists, regard their abominable beliefs, that they will not even give consideration to the presentation of the truth about Jehovah and His Divine Plan of the Ages. It is the church— clergy and members— who brought on the barbarous world-war. They could have stood like a rock for peace; but the clergy, with devilish exhortations, urged their fellow-savages to bloodshed. The Divine judgment has gone against them and soon will swallow them up in the earthquake (revolution) and fire (anarchy) of the Time of Trouble. The last clause should read. "They send a stench to My nostrils."

FM8:18.

Therefore will I also deal in fury; Mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in Mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.— The fury of "Christians" in this savage war will be visited upon them in the succeeding revolution and anarchy. When the real Time of Trouble is on, after the war, Christendom will realize the terrible truth that it is the punishment of Divine Justice— and will pray mightily to God. Their prayers cannot be favorably answered (Prov. 1:28) until "the great tribulation" (Rev. 7:14) has finished its work of "bruising to heal."— Hos. 6:1.

*In the world despised, neglected,
Deemed its refuge and its dross.
She whose Lord the earth rejected
Shares His sorrow, bears His Loss.*

FM417

EZEKIEL 9

THE MAN WITH THE INKHORN

Ezekiel 9:1.

He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.— Chapter 9

depicts the slaughter of the idolaters of Jerusalem. It types the literal slaughter of the spiritual idolaters of Christendom in the Time of Trouble, and also their destruction as tares (Matt. 13:40) by the Word of Truth, which will manifest their true condition and cause them to cease the pretense of being Christians. The picture corresponds to the harvesting of wheat and tares by the sickle of Truth (Rev. 14:15), and the burning of the tares. There is a two-fold significance here— those having material charge of Christendom, and those having spiritual charge (D527.) The first class comprises the rulers of the great nations; the second class, the feet members of the Little Flock (Luke 12:32)— "All things are yours." (1 Cor. 3:21); "Inheritors of the Kingdom" (Gal. 5:21); "Given charge of all His goods" (Luke 12:44), the Bible truths. The first class has as weapons the armies and navies. The second has the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God.

Ezekiel 9:2.

And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.— The six with earthly weapons are the rulers of the six great nations— "Russia, Germany, Austria, France England and Italy. The six with the Sword of the Spirit symbolize all the Elijah class, the six, with one other, making up the seven, the complete number. These have their commission from "the north," from the seat of Divine Dominion, from God Himself. Practically all Bible translators and commentators agree that the one with a writer's inkhorn by his side was not one of the six, but a seventh, garbed as a priest, or as a clerk or officer in an army of the East. The linen signifies the imputed righteousness of Christ, (Rev. 19:8.)

The writer's inkhorn symbolizes that the seventh man's function was to write. God identified him thus: When The Watch Tower Bible And Tract

Society was at Allegheny, Pa., an open Bible was to be

FM418

painted on one of the large front windows of the office. A sign painter, not in the Truth, painted the open Bible; and without instruction from any one, of his own volition, he painted the Bible as open at Ezekiel, Chapter 9. The man of linen was the Laodicean servant, the Lord's faithful and wise steward, Pastor Russell. When Pastor Russell saw this, he turned pale. Ezekiel seeing the man in linen, types Pastor Russell thereafter seeing himself to be the antitype of that man—one of the most prolific writers of the Age, and the only one to write and publish widely the glad tidings of the actual Second Presence of Christ. The seven men stood beside the brazen altar—there, in connection with God's Plan, based upon the Ransom sacrifice to receive their Divinely appointed commission.

Ezekiel 9:3.

And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon He was, to the threshold of the house. And He called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side.— One of the four living creatures is here designated a "cherub." This one was Justice, about to operate upon the iniquities of ecclesiasticism. The threshold of the house refers to the door of the Holy, the condition of the spirit-begotten. "The spirit of glory and of God is upon thee." (1 Pet. 4:14.) The message was to sound forth from the Lord's consecrated people during the Harvest of the Gospel Age, from 1878 to 1918.

Ezekiel 9:4.

And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.— The center of Christendom is the nations of the United States, Canada, Great Britain, France, Germany, Russia and

Scandinavia. Hither and thither, traveling and preaching for nearly forty years Pastor Russell obeyed this command; and through the printed page of books, tracts and newspapers he went into every corner of the world. "Set a mark", literally "set a 'tav' upon the foreheads." The "Tav" was the twenty-second letter of the Hebrew alphabet, and in its earlier form had the shape of a cross (+)." The forehead signifies the intellect (Rev. 7:3; 14:1). Pastor Russell's great work was to imprint indelibly in the minds of certain ones the truth about the Cross, the sacrifice of the Christ, Head and Body, and the part of the Church therein. It was the duty of the clerk or officer of an oriental army to mark the people, either for slaughter or to be left untouched. The "mourners in Zion" (Isa. 61:3) are those faithful ones in Christendom that appreciate that conditions are evil in churchianity, perhaps without

FM419

understanding just how. All these are to be marked in their minds with the knowledge of the Present Truth.

FM9:5.

And to the others He said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.—

After Pastor Russell's writings have reached an individual, the other members of the Elijah class, the "Truth people," approach him with the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God. This is to each individual a "savor of life to life, or of death to death." (2 Cor. 2:14-16.) Those not believing Present Truth will become only the more confirmed in error. (2 Thess, 2:11.) They will be smitten by the Sword of the Spirit, which in them will operate at this time to destroy any pretense of being Christians, and cause them to take their proper stand as worldings— to be destroyed as tares. In this, God's "strange work" (Isa. 28:21), the Word of God will operate seemingly without pity, to separate the people into two classes, in Present Truth or out of it. In a literal sense the rulers of this evil Age will pitilessly carry the

Sword throughout the lengths and breadths of Christendom.

Ezekiel 9:6.

Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My Sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.—

Here are depicted the savagery of the revolutions and the anarchy succeeding the great war.

Though they are to be literally martyred, the consecrated in Present Truth cannot be hurt of either slaughter weapon; their hopes and their treasures are in Heaven (Matt. 6:20), and no earthly calamity can in any wise work them ill. Symbolically the Sword of the Spirit will do no harm to mature Christians— "men,"— but many young or undeveloped believers, not having the Holy Spirit, regardless of sex, will fall as tares. as will all of the idol worshipers of Christendom.

The literal trouble will begin with a revolutionary outburst of anarchy against the churches and the clergy (1 Pet. 4:17), as responsible for the trouble because of having preached the people into the war, in the face of innumerable Scriptures against fighting with carnal weapons (Matt 5:39, 44; John 18:11; 2 Cor. 10:4) and of those teaching Christians to love one another and to forgive trespasses (Luke 6:27-38), personal or national. (Rom. 12:17-21.) The Sword of the Spirit will begin its work with the sanctuary class, the professing Christians (1 Pet. 4:17). It will begin with " the ancient men," the representatives of the people— the clergy, doctors of divinity, priests, bishops and other ecclesiastics.

FM420

Ezekiel 9:7.

And He said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.—

Typically the house of God was defiled by a dead body. The Temple, the Body of Christ, the true Church, is defiled by the presence in it of

any one who has become spiritually dead. The priests and Levites alone might enter the priests' court; and this type that many professing to be consecrated Christians will lose all claim to being followers of Christ— be slain religiously. So many will thus lose belief that Christendom will be filled with them. Literally the sanctuaries and the streets of Christendom will be filled with the slain of the Time of Trouble.

Ezekiel 9:8.

And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt Thou destroy all the residue of Israel in Thy pouring out of Thy fury upon Jerusalem?— It will almost seem that none in Christendom will escape alive; and,

indeed, "Except those days be shortened, no flesh should be saved."— Matt. 24:22.

Ezekiel 9:9, 10.

Then said He unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not. And as for Me also, Mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have any pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.— On account of the light of the Gospel of Love they possess, both Romanism and Protestantism are guilty to an extraordinary degree before God. Christendom, through its savage wars, is drenched with blood. Churchianity is full of wilful sin. God will seem to have left the social order to its own destruction.

Ezekiel 9:11.

And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by His side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as Thou hast commanded me.— Pastor Russell was faithful to his great task of writing and publishing the Truth and imprinting the "*tav*" of Present Truth in the minds of the spirit-begotten. In October,

1916, he died, and beyond the veil has, ere this, undoubtedly, reported in the presence of Christ that he has done the work he was given to do.

*Faithful when with tears thine eyes were dim,
Faithful when joys' cup o'erflowed its brim;
Faithful when God seemed to veil His face,
Faithful when He crowned thy work with grace,
Faithful till was fled life's fleeting breath,
Eager hands were folded still in death.*

FM421

EZEKIEL 10

SCATTERING COALS OF FIRE

Ezekiel 10:1.

Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.—

Verses 1, 8-11, 12, 24-22 are explained in Chapter 1. The repetition of the symbols of the Justice, Wisdom, Love and Power of God, of the wings (Word of God), of the wheels, and the wondrous light, are assurances that in the anarchous destruction of Christendom, our Father is acting wisely, justly, lovingly and in accordance with His Word and Plan for the good of mankind.— T125.

Ezekiel 10:2.

And He spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.—

Ezekiel, typing Pastor Russell, sees himself as acting in the manner here described. He was to go in between the wheels, to do his work in accordance with the Divine Plan, to act under the dictates of the Divine Justice, "the cherub." The coals of fire are symbolic of the fiery trials, distress, "great tribulation," with which Christendom will be overwhelmed in the last period of the Time of Trouble, and the prophecies of these events. (Rev. 8:5.) These Divinely permitted troubles

have the approval of Divine Wisdom, Justice, Love and Power, as necessary from every viewpoint, and the inevitable retribution of a long-forbearing God. Pastor Russell was to do this work,— "fill his hand," with all his might, to devote himself wholly to this task. Over the whole world was scattered the warning of impending trouble.— D57.

Ezekiel 10:3.

Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.— The cherubim stood by the nominal Temple class— to inquire and visit the offences of Christendom. The house was on their left, the place of disfavor. When no priests were in the Holy, it was filled with a cloud. In 1 Kings 8:10 and in 2 Chron. 5:11-14 the cloud filled the Holy, and the priests were unable to serve there because

FM422

of it. When the cloud filled the Court, no one could see to serve in it. This types that in the Harvest period, from 1878 to 1918, while Pastor Russell was dispensing as part of the "food in due season" the impending downfall of Christendom, those who had been serving in the believing Court, condition— clergy and other church workers— were no longer permitted to do so. It corresponds to the passing of the stewardship from the clergy to Pastor Russell in 1878. This applies also to verse 4, where the presence of the cloud also types the presence of Jehovah to visit punishment for wickedness.— B138.

Ezekiel 10:4.

Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.— Pastor Russell saw more clearly than any one in this end of the Age the glorious Gospel of God in the Ransom for all (Court and altar.)

Ezekiel 10:5.

And the sound of the cherubim's wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.— Here is indicated the sounding forth of the Word of God through Pastor Russell's proclamation of Present Truth. The inner Court typed the condition of faith and justification, and the outer Court typed the condition of those not fully believing, nor directly serving God. The preaching and writings of Pastor Russell were heard by all classes of believers and unbelievers. It was the voice of Jehovah, represented as almighty to save, that was heard throughout the world.

Ezekiel 10:6.

And it came to pass that when He had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubim; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.— In the Divine Plan of the Ages Pastor Russell was to find clearly indicated the great tribulation then close at hand.

Ezekiel 10:7.

And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took thereof and put it into the hands of him clothed with linen; who took it, and went out.— Justice gave to Pastor Russell the knowledge of impending troubles, to go out and publish to Christendom.

Ezekiel 10:8.

And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.— The work of witness here depicted is carried out by human beings, under the power and protection of the Word of God.

Ezekiel 10:9-11.

And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub, and

another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was

FM423

as the color of a beryl stone. And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.— See Chapter 1 for explanation. The leading face in the bead was the man's face, typical of Divine Love. This is the dominating attribute of God's character, directing the course of the other three.

Ezekiel 10:12.

And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels they four had.— Every part of the Divine character, as well as every operation of the Divine attributes and of the human beings through which God acts is full of Wisdom.— B305.

Ezekiel 10:13.

As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.— Very emphatic was the Divine directing of the attention toward the wheels— the Divine Plan of the Ages. Pastor Russell always directed the Bible student's mind toward the great Plan.

Ezekiel 10:14-22.

And every one had four faces; the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. And the cherubim were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar. And when the cherubim went, the wheels went by them: and the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves

also; for the spirit of the living creature was in them. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubim. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one had four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearance and themselves: they went every one straight forward.— See explanation of these verses in Chapter 1. (Hos. 9:12) "Yea, woe also to them when I depart from them."

FM424

EZEKIEL 11

THE WICKED COUNSEL

Ezekiel 11:1.

Moreover the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah, the son of Azur, and Pelatiah, the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.— The east gate types Christ, the entrance to true Christianity. (John 10:9.) At the door of the gate were the leading sects.

Jaazaniah, the son of Azur (helper) types the idea that by self-help man can please God. Pelatiah (Jab delivers), the son of Benaiah (Jab is intelligent), types the belief that earthly wisdom will deliver the world from its difficulties. (1 Cor. 1:21.) These were "princes among the people"— very popular ideas.

Ezekiel 11:2.

Then said He unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.— These teachings have actuated many of the erroneous beliefs and wicked acts of nominal Christians.

CHRISTENDOM THE CALDRON

Ezekiel 11:3.

Which say, it is not near; let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.— Ecclesiasticism's thought is that the Time of Trouble is not near, and the destruction of Christendom is not to be thought of. (1 Thess. 5:3.) "Let us build houses" is an expression implying confidence in the permanence of things as they are. (2 Pet. 3:4.) "This city is the caldron, and we be the flesh" (Jer. 1:13) is a proverb, here applied to the iron sides of the caldron keeping away the fire, or in antitype civil and military powers, protecting from actual anarchy (fire), however hot things may become.

Ezekiel 11:4, 5.

Therefore prophesy against them, prophecy, O son of man. And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak: Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come unto your mind, every one of them.— The false teachings of the clergy are nothing new. Every one of them is the old worship of Nimrod and Baal.

FM425

Ezekiel 11:6.

Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.— There never was a war that a clergy, did not preach "their people" into it, and multiply the slain. Furthermore, the number is legion of those who would have liked to gain spiritual life, but the clergy have discouraged (John 7:48), and in millions of cases caused their actual death.

Ezekiel 11:7.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of It.—

Another sense in which the Jerusalem Jews used this proverb was that the Jews taken captive into Babylon were worthless, and they in Jerusalem were the valuable flesh remaining. (MI. 3:3.)

God here tells that the only ones to remain in Christendom will be the literally dead, or those who are dead to the claims of Mystic Babylon.

These have the best chance of surviving the trouble. The walls, defenses, military and police, will be broken down by war and revolution; and nothing can save the adherents of ecclesiasticism from their fate.

Ezekiel 11:8.

Ye have feared the sword; and I wilt bring a Sword upon you, saith the Lord.— The devotees of established priestcraft fear both the literal sword and the Sword of the Spirit. The armies of the nations will be in open revolt against the established powers, religious, political and economic. Also the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, will cut through all pretense and bring about the death of religion in all not begotten of the Holy Spirit.

Ezekiel 11:9.

And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.—

Christendom will fall literally into the hands of revolutionists and anarchists, Industrial Workers of the World, syndicates and Socialists, unfriendly to established systems, and spiritually into the power of the Word of God in the hands of His "strangers." (1 Pet. 1:1; 2:11,) a "just recompense of reward." (Heb. 2:2.)

Ezekiel 11:10, 11.

Ye shall fall by the sword; I will Judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. This city shall not be your

caldron, neither shall be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel.— The Jews taken captive out of Jerusalem were tried and slain at Riblah (a bare place) outside of Palestine, typifying that the destroying judgments on Christendom will come upon her after her institutions have gone to pieces, and she is desolated.

Ezekiel 11:12.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in My statutes, neither executed My judgments, but have done after the manner of the heathen

FM426

that are round about you.— The people of Christendom will finally appreciate that their distress is a punishment from God, because of not having followed the plain injunctions of the Bible, having mistaught the Word of God, and having lived no better than unbelievers.

Ezekiel 11:13.

And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah, the son of Benaiah, died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt Thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?— While Palter Russell's reasonable and Divinely appointed teachings are doing their good work throughout Christendom the idea that human wisdom, Prussian culture, etc., can save the old order of things, will be seen lifeless.

Ezekiel 11:14.

Again the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying.— Verses 14 to 25 are the message of comfort and hope to those who are now out of harmony with ecclesiasticism.

Ezekiel 11:15.

Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord: unto us is this land given

in possession.— The Jews in captivity were despised by those remaining in the "holy" city, Jerusalem. They type the people of Christendom who honestly own themselves to be of the world and are despised by the "best people," the educated, religious "holy" Churchianity. "Get you far from the Lord" is the attitude of the tares toward those who do not pretend as much, but who are often much better in God's sight. The "best people" not merely own most of the earth now, but expect to own Heaven too—with the now worldly people forever consigned to a devil-imagined hell of eternal torment.

Ezekiel 11:16.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.— God especially favors the honest-hearted, humble-minded, however far they may now be from Him in outward appearance. Christ avoided the Scribes and the Pharisees, but freely associated with the publicans and sinners.

Ezekiel 11:17.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.— In the coming Kingdom God will gather first the outcasts from their condition of disfavor, even from the dead, and will give them possession of the earth before the proud-minded ecclesiastics are permitted

FM427

to return from the dead. This is to have also a literal fulfillment on Fleshly Israel.— Z.'94-76.

Ezekiel 11:18.

And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.—

The common people, free from the perverse influence of priestcraft, in Christ's Millennial

Kingdom will abolish all the clergy-fostered ideas and practices now so abominable to God.

Ezekiel 11:19.

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a Heart of flesh.— They will be single-hearted to serve God and do His will alone. (Jer. 32:39.) From having the spirit or mind of natural men they will be given the Holy Spirit, when God "pours out His Spirit upon all flesh." (A333; Z.'03-171.) From being hard-hearted they will become tender-hearted, forgiving one another even as God, for Christ's sake will forgive them.— Eph. 4:32.

Ezekiel 11:20.

That they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.— They will keep God's Law of Divine love. The "best people," who now regard themselves as God's people, in the Age to come will learn that God opposes the proud and favors the humble.

Ezekiel 11:21.

But am for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.— Those who at heart love established ecclesiasticism are counted as having the heart, mind or will of the author of priestcraft, the Devil. "Ye generation of serpents (devils), how scarcely shall ye escape the condemnation of Gehenna (Second Death).— Matt. 23:33.

Ezekiel 11:22, 23.

Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.— God, and Divine favor, has ceased to be in or with Christendom (D527), but is upon and with the

true Kingdom (mountain) of God (A318), toward the east (Zech. 14:4), the antitypical Mount of Olives.— D653.

Ezekiel 11:24,25.

Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had shewed me.— These things seen in the Scriptures are now preached and published to the captives in Mystic Babylon.

FM428

EZEKIEL 12

CHRISTENDOM'S BLIND FLIGHT

Ezekiel 12:1, 2.

The word of the Lord also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house.— In Chapter 12:1-16 is depicted the blind flight of Christendom into revolution and anarchy. Pastor Russell and his co-workers once dwelt in the midst of the rebellious nominal house, or church, of God, with eyes blinded and ears made deaf by their spiritual defection.— Matt. 13:13.

Ezekiel 12:3.

Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.— He found in the Bible the Truth of God, which exhorts to "come out of her, O My people" (Rev. 18:4); and in obedience, he came out of his church home into a condition of separateness, by every means of publicity (in their sight) drawing the attention to his removal, in the hope that those left behind might turn truly back to God.

Ezekiel 12:4.

Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.— In their estimation, he did this as one taken by the Evil One.

Ezekiel 12:5.

Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.— He dug through the creeds walls and thus "came out of her."

Ezekiel 12:6.

In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.— To them he was one not knowing whither he went, with eyes blinded; whereas his action and his publishing of the Truth was but God's way of beseeching Christendom and warning her of her own fate.

Ezekiel 12:7.

And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth

FM429

in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.— Pastor Russell and the Truth people did this with their limited power (hand), and laboriously (upon shoulder) made their war with their goods, the precious Truths, "out or her."

Ezekiel 12:8-9.

And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, maid unto thee, What doest thou?— The nominal church (home) of Spiritual Israel have often inquired of Pastor Russell and of the Truth people, "What doest thou?"

Ezekiel 12:10.

Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.— The import of the answer concerns the exalted class (prince, exalted one), the lords in Christendom, the clergy, and all professing Christians that are with them.

Ezekiel 12:11.

Say, I am your sign, like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.— What has been, is a lesson for them; as the Royal Priesthood has done, so shall it be done unto them; they shall move down from their exalted place and go into captivity to the laborite and revolutionary elements. The Jews were literally to go into captivity into ancient Baby]on, which they did.

Ezekiel 12:12.

And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby; he shall cover hie face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.— As to the Jews, their ruler Zedekiah was by night to try to escape from Jerusalem, but he should not see the way. Regarding Christendom's clergy, they shall at the close of their day, abandon Christendom in the time of revolution, to save what they can for themselves, and "get out of her." They shall find a still more worldly way out of their creed walls and shall be self-blinded to the real condition of society (the earth).

Ezekiel 12:13.

My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in My snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.— Like a snare shall revolution, in the guise of freedom for all, come upon them; and, utterly blind to the significance of world events, they shall be forced into revolution and anarchy, and there shall this lordly class come to its end.

(Hos. 7:12.) The literal application upon King Zedekiah is of course understood; for he went to Babylon, but never saw it, because his eyes were put out.

FM430

Ezekiel 12:14.

And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.—

God will scatter in war, tumult and confusion and in error; all that adhere to the clergy class, and all their congregations (bands); and against them shall He direct weapons of war and the Word of God, the Sword of the Spirit.

Ezekiel 12:15.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.— And they shall appreciate that Jehovah is God, when this has come.

Ezekiel 12:16.

But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come: and they shall know that I am the Lord.— From among them God will leave a few manly believers, who shall escape the sword, the famine, literal and of the Word, and from the pestilential errors; that they, as then faithful members of the Great Company, may explain to the revolutionists and anarchists the Truth about the Divinely forbidden doctrines and deeds of the clergy, and their following.

Ezekiel 12:17, 18.

Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.— The Lord's people were to eat, drink and live with great economy.

Ezekiel 12:19.

And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of aII them that dwell therein.— They were to say to the people of Christendom: "God says to the clergy and people of nominal Spiritual Israel, the churches; you shall eat your food by measure, and with economy— on the food-ticket plan— and drink your Truth with amazement at the famine; for Christendom is to be desolated of its people, because of the violent wars, and the revolutions and anarchy of the people."

Ezekiel 12:20.

And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— The governments (cities) shall be destroyed and the social order desolated in anarchy; and they shall feel the outworkings of Jehovah's purposes upon them.

Ezekiel 12:21, 22.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in

FM431

the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision falleth?—

Nominal clergy and Christians say concerning the Bible, that this Age will last for thousands of years and that Bible prophecies fail of fulfillment.— 2 Pet. 3:4.

12:23. Ezekiel

Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.— God says that He will make their saying to cease; for close at hand is

the Time of Trouble and of the Kingdom of God,
and the fulfillment of prophecy.

Ezekiel 12:24.

For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.— There shall be no more, in the churches, delusive theories of the everlasting welfare of Christendom or of evolution, or immortality, or flattering prediction of peace, peace.— Lam. 2:14.

Ezekiel 12:25.

For I am the Lord; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; It shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.— Jehovah's Word shall come to pass promptly, in the present day.— Isa. 55:11.

Ezekiel 12:26, 27.

Again the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.— The clergy say that Pastor Russell's predictions of early trouble and the setting up of the Kingdom are for hundreds or thousands of years to come, and about things that are far off.— Amos. 6:3.

Ezekiel 12:28.

Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of My words be prolonged any more, but the Word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.—Jehovah says that none of the words spoken through His servant Pastor Russell, shall wait any longer for fulfillment, but the things shall come as spoken.

*Sometime, when all life's lessons have been learned,
And sun and stars forevermore have set,
The things which our weak judgment here has spurned—
The things o'er which we grieved with lashes wet—
Will flash before us out of life's dark night,
As stars shine most in deeper tints of blue;
And we shall see how all God's plans were right.
And how what seemed unkind was love most true.*

FM432

EZEKIEL 13

THE GAPS IN THE WALL

Ezekiel 13:1. 2.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the Word of the Lord.— God's Word is to write and speak against the preachers of Christendom that say things originating in their own imaginations; let them listen now to the Words of Jehovah.

Ezekiel 13:3.

Thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.— Woe to the foolish preachers, who as blind leaders have seen nothing respecting today's crisis in the Word of God, or in the signs of the times!

Ezekiel 13:4.

O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.— O Christendom, thy preachers will be like cunning foxes, finding profit in the desolation of their country!

Ezekiel 13:5.

Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the Day of the Lord.— They have not preached God's Truth to fill up the breaches among Christendom's defenders, or to build up the broken-down forsakers of Christendom's moral and spiritual defenses, to

enable Christendom to have strength to stand before God in the Time of Trouble.

Ezekiel 13:6.

They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith: and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the Word.—

They have taken and taught fallacious and delusive theories of evolution, destructive criticism of the Bible, the Divine right of kings and of clergy, and preached their people into savage warfare, saying it was the Word of God, when God has not said it; and they have made others believe their lies.

Ezekiel 13:7.

Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it; albeit I have not spoken.—

They have misrepresented Jehovah.

Ezekiel 13:8.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am

FM433

against you, saith the Lord God.— Wherefore God is against them.

Ezekiel 13:9.

And Mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies; they shall not be in the assembly of My people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.—

God will stretch out His hand against these preachers. They shall not be in the Church triumphant (Heb. 12:23), nor shall they be written as members of the spirit-born Great Company; nor shall they enter the Heavenly phase of the Kingdom.

Ezekiel 13:10.

Because, even because they have seduced My people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.— Because the clergy have deceived and ruined Christendom (Micah 3:5-7) proclaiming peace when there was no peace (Jer. 6:14); and when one of them would build up a slight wall of workers of earthly, civic, social betterment, the others would bind it together with the binder of self-interest, not with truth (water) or love.

Ezekiel 13:11.

Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall; there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.— It shall fall; there shall be an overflowing downpour of the water of Truth; and hard truths, great hard facts shall fall upon the wall; and gigantic wars and world wide commotion shall tear to pieces the preachers' earthly-civic-social defense.

Ezekiel 13:12.

Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye daubed it?— Behold, when Christendom's slight defense against the forces of evil, is fallen, it shall be inquired of the clergy, "Where is that worthless, loveless, selfish binder wherewith you inefficiently cemented together its members?"

Ezekiel 13:13.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in My fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in Mine anger, and great hailstones in My fury to consume it.— Therefore God says: I will destroy your defense with a furious storm of war and revolution, with a flood of Truth and great hard facts.

Ezekiel 13:14.

So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation

thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— So will I break down your flimsy defenses of selfishness; they shall fall and you shall be buried in their fall.

FM434

Ezekiel 13:15.

Thus will I accomplish My wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wail is no more, neither they that daubed it.—The defense of Christendom exists no more, neither they that plastered it with showy self-interest.

Ezekiel 13:16.

To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her when there is no peace.— Namely, the preachers of Christendom who preach peace when there is no peace.

Ezekiel 13:17.

Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them.— God directs true Christians to set their faces against the man-made churches, which preach things of their own imagining.

Ezekiel 13:18.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of My peoule, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?— Woe to the churches (women) that practice superstition (sew amulets about their elbows— an oriental method of incantation), and wear veils of mystery to ensnare men.

Ezekiel 13:19.

And will ye pollute Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to My people that hear your lies?— Shall they continue to profane and prostitute My name among My people, for the price of the spiritual fornication of church-state union (barley was the customary offering for an adulteress) and for the weekly collections offering, to discourage, persecute and kill the godly?

Ezekiel 13:20.

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.— God will strip the churches of the power of their superstitions, and will let the people go out of the bondages.

Ezekiel 13:21.

Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver My people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— Their veil of mystery will He tear away, and deliver His people, the Great Company, out of bondage.

Ezekiel 13:22.

Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.— Wherefore the churches shall no more hold forth delusive hopes.

EZEKIEL 14

INSINCERE INQUIRERS

Ezekiel 14:1.

Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.— There will come certain of the clergy of Christendom to the Truth people to listen and inquire.

Ezekiel 14:2, 3.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?— God's Word for them will be that these men have insincerely set up in their hearts their idols of gold, power, etc., and with a pretended face-to-face sincerity, have retained their iniquitous stumbling block of love of sin. Should God be inquired of at all by such men?

Ezekiel 14:4.

Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the Lord will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols: — Every man in the nominal church that insincerely clings to his idols and to his love of iniquity, and yet comes to one of God's people. Jehovah will answer not with words, but with the retribution deserved for his idolatry.

Ezekiel 14:5.

That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from Me through their Idols.— God will treat the nominal Christian church in a manner like their own insincere hearts, because by the idols they serve they are all estranged from their love for Him.— 2 Thess, 2:11, 12.

Ezekiel 14:6.

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.— Say first to them: Repent of your evil deeds, turn away from your idols. O Christendom, and resolutely turn your faces unto Him, and from superstition, error, and from practices which are abominable to His standards.

Ezekiel 14:7.

For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from Me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face,

FM436

and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning Me; I the Lord will answer him by Myself.— Every church member and every one associated with him, who ceases to love God supremely, sets his heart upon other subjects of love or worship, clings to iniquitous practices, and then comes to the Truth people to find what God says, verily Jehovah Himself will answer him— with deeds, not with words merely.

Ezekiel 14:8.

And I will set My face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— God will thoroughly disfavor that man, and make him an example and a by-word; He will cut him off from a place among His people.

Ezekiel 14:9.

And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand upon him and will destroy him from the midst of My people Israel.— And if any preacher— even one of the Truth people— shall get so wrong in heart that he is deceived in what he says (Jer. 20:7), Jehovah will "send him a strong delusion

that he should believe a lie," and will be against him and will destroy him from the midst of His people.

Ezekiel 14:10.

And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him.— Both shall bear the same punishment for their iniquity— the preachers and the man that listens to him.

Ezekiel 14:11.

That the house of Israel may go no more astray from Me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be My people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.— Professed Christian people shall stray no longer from Him, nor become unclean spiritually through their wrongdoing, but may truly be God's people, and He their God.

GOD'S FOUR SORE JUDGMENTS

Ezekiel 14:12, 13.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, when the land sinneth against Me by trespassing grievously then will I stretch out Mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.— When a whole country sins against God with grievous, willful sin, then will He exercise His power against it, and cut off the necessary supply of material (Lev. 26:26) and spiritual food— send a famine of food and of the Word of God upon it, and cut off all life from it.

FM437

Ezekiel 14:14.

Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.— Though in that country were the three most upright men of history, Noah, Daniel

and Job— typing here the Little Flock, the Great Company, and the Household of Faith— they should by their righteousness save but their own lives.

Ezekiel 14:15.

If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts.— God has caused savage governments to overrun Christendom with military and naval forces, and to ruin and desolate it, so that no manly independent man can exist there.

Ezekiel 14:16.

Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.— Though these three classes be in Christendom, they shall deliver no one but themselves; they only shall be delivered, but Christendom shall be desolated.

Ezekiel 14:17.

Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: — God has brought upon Christendom destroying weapons (Lev. 26:25), and the Sword of the Spirit is to go through Christendom and cut off all that can be cut off, and no one shall save aught but himself.

Ezekiel 14:18, 19.

Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out My fury upon it in blood, to cut off from It man and beast.— God will permit a pestilence, both of literal disease and of pestilential errors in Christendom, in wrath to take away life.

Ezekiel 14:20, 21.

Though Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, as I live saith the Lord God, they shall deliver

neither son nor daughters; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness. For thus saith the Lord God; How much more when I send My four sore judgments upon Jerusalem—the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence— to cut off from it man and beast.— Christendom is so corrupt that God is sending upon her His four dreadful punishments— the sword, the famine, the savage government and the pestilence— as His destroyers!

Ezekiel 14:22.

Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant of that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted

FM438

concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.— There shall be left from the anarchy a few who shall be brought through into the Kingdom as samples of Christendom's pollution. They will live among those who have suffered in Christendom's trouble, and amid the blessed Kingdom influences, by contrast the others shall see their continued evil ways and doings. And they will cause everyone to feel satisfied, content, over the trouble God is bringing upon Christendom.

Ezekiel 14:23.

And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.— When the others see their evil ways and doings, they will be content as to the need of the Time of Trouble, for they shall realize that not without good cause shall God have done all that He will do to Christendom.

EZEKIEL 15

FIT FOR FUEL ONLY

Ezekiel 15:1-8.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest? Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for any work? Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned? Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And I will set My face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set My face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.—

Ecclesiasticism, which imagines itself to be the true vine (John 15:1) with the sects as branches, is a wild vine (Rev. 14:18), unable to support itself and clinging like a parasite upon others for support. It brings forth no character fruitage, is unfit for any Divine purpose, is slender, half-charred by the assaults of Higher Criticism, and fit only to be destroyed.— Psa. 80:8-16.

EZEKIEL 16
UNFAITHFULNESS
OF GOD'S PEOPLE

Ezekiel 16:1-5.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, sayIng, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou was born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.—

Chapter 16 is an amplification or the symbolic description of Babylon the Great (Jerusalem), ecclesiasticism (Rev. 17), as a once virgin but now apostate woman (church). The peoples of whom the church was composed were originally heathen (16:3), in and of the world (field).

Ezekiel 16:6-8.

And When I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread My skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest Mine.— God through Christ loved these people

and espoused them. He caused the church to grow beautiful

Ezekiel 16:9-12.

Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badger's skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.— He anointed them with the Holy Spirit (16:9, oil), clothed them with the robe of Christ's

FM440

righteousness (Matt. 22:11) with the embroidery or character fruits (Psa. 45:14). and gave them precious ornament of Divine (golden) promises, put a jewel (pure, diamond-sparkling Truth— 1 Cot. 3:12) on their forehead (minds— Rev. 7:3), golden earrings In their ears (ears to hear Divine things— Gen. 24:22), and a beautiful crown on their head (tentative kingship).— Rev. 2:10.

Ezekiel 16:13.

Thus was thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceedingly beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.— He gave them the purest and best food from the Word of God (Psa. 147:14); and they became beautiful in the beauty of holiness (Psa. 110:3), and prospered even unto inheritance of the Kingdom of Heaven.— Col. 1:13.

Ezekiel 16:14.

And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty; for it was perfect through My comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.— They became renowned for their holy, kindly characters;

obtainable through sacrificial suffering.— Heb. 2:10.

Ezekiel 16:15.

But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.— The spirit of fornication in a church is the desire to form a union with any world-government (Rev. 18:9); this spirit was manifested to every government.— Isa. 1:21.

Ezekiel 16:16.

And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colors, and playedst the harlot thereupon; the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.— The high places are the tops of mountains, the rulers or governments; there the church displayed her greatest attractions, and induced the spiritual fornication of governments, to an extent never to be witnessed again.

Ezekiel 16:17.

Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of My gold and of My silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.— She took the Divine treasures of Truth, and shaped and distorted them into the form of traditions of men.

Ezekiel 16:18, 19.

And tookest thy brodered garments, and coverdst them; and thou hast met Mine oil and Mine incense before them. My meat also, which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour; and thus it was, saith the Lord God.— The spiritual food of the Word of God was spiced with human errors; such as Divine right of kings and clergy, immortality, Trinity and eternal torment, preached in a way to please the ruling powers and serve their unholy purposes.— Hos. 2:8.

FM441

Ezekiel 16:20, 21.

Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto Me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter? That thou hast slain My children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?— The Church gave the children of God, begotten of the Word, to endure doctrines of hell fire (Jer. 7:31) and fiery trials in the warfares of governments.

Ezekiel 16:22.

And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.— In her pride of place, the church forgot the heathendom from which her members had been raised.

Ezekiel 16:23-25.

And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God.) That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.— Woe, woe, distress, trouble and destruction to such an apostate, who in every conspicuous way (Isa. 57:7) served the interests of the god of this world, made her "virtues" detestable to thoughtful men, and offered herself for state-church union to every government (street), state, city and town!

Ezekiel 16:26.

Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke Me to anger.— She united herself with the most worldly people, great in earthly things.

Ezekiel 16:27.

Behold, therefore I have stretched out My hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.— God has now, since 1878, brought the powers of judgment against the apostate church and caused a famine of the Word of God within church doors. He has given her over to the encroachments of church daughters of aggressive worldliness and doctrines of devils (Philistines)— Christian Science, Theosophy, New Thought, Higher Criticism and Spiritism. Even these churches, founded on doctrines of devils, are ashamed of the worldly, self-debasing ways of the professedly orthodox Church of Christ.

Ezekiel 16:28, 29.

Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.— The Church has even sought union

FM442

with the forces (Assyrians) destined to overthrow Christendom— Socialism, Communism, Industrial Workers of the World, Trade Unions, Syndicates, revolutionists and anarchists,— insatiable in her desire for power.

Ezekiel 16:30-34.

How week is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman, in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire, but as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all

whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms; and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.— How despicable is the attitude of the professed church! lower even than an harlot! For a harlot has some self-respect and gives herself only for gifts in return; but the "Christian" church has offered inducements to every possible kind and grade of governmental power to enter into Divinely condemned union of church and state.— Hos. 8:9.

Ezekiel 16:35-37.

Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, end with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them. Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.— Therefore God will cause the governments, with which the apostate church has made alliance, to hate and burn her with fire.— Rev. 17:16.

Ezekiel 16:38-40.

And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones,

and thrust thee through with their swords.—
By Moses' Law women that broke wedlock were stoned to death; in earlier days they were burned alive; and the

FM443

guilty men also were killed. (Lev. 20:10, 14, 27.) Ecclesiasticism will be smitten down with the stones of hard facts, and be destroyed in the fires of anarchy, "with the fire of God's Jealousy." (Zeph. 3:8.) She shall be stripped of her tinsel and gilt (imitation immortality), her purple (imperial) and scarlet (bloody) colors, and of her real and imitation jewels of Truth. The masses, incensed by vain sacrifices and privations of a world-war, will despatch her.

Ezekiel 16:41.

And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.— Her houses (denominations) will be wiped out in the anarchy. She will receive her terrible judgments in the wondering sight of many heathen religions (women).

Ezekiel 16:42, 43.

So will I make My fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet and will be no more angry. Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted Me in all these things; behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.— Not till ecclesiasticism has perished from the face of the earth will God's fury and jealousy cease its retributions.

Ezekiel 16:44, 45.

Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband

and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite.— The Hittites, Amorites, Samaritans and Sodomites were all worshipers of Baal and Astarte, under one name or another, and were adepts in the heathen and immoral beliefs and practices of that religion, typical not of fleshly but of spiritual uncleanness, as explained in foregoing pages. The true Church's father was our Father, her mother the Sarah Covenant of Grace, and her espoused husband, Christ. Ecclesiasticism's parentage, as becometh the "dwellers in the summits." the proud "best" people, was the proud, self-sufficient one, the Devil (John 8:44.) Romanism and Protestantism are begotten, not by the Word of God, but by the words of pride, of selfishness, of earthly ambition. Her mother was of the Hittites, a commercial people, descendants of Ham, under Divine disapproval; her spiritual mother was the false promises of human tradition, which would barter a Divine promise for an earthly meal; she loves compromise, and knows not principle. "Like mother, like daughter."

FM444

Ezekiel 16:46.

And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand; and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.— Samaria and Sodom were worshipers of Baal. With like parentage, ecclesiasticism is a sister religion with the heathen religions, even acknowledging in many volumes the unity of all religions, herself included. Samaria, the ten apostate tribes, mingled the religion of Jehovah with that of Baal— a fit religious sister of the "nominal church," which reads the Bible and serves the god of selfishness. Samaria elsewhere types not merely ecclesiasticism's sister, but churchianity herself. Sodom, here named Jerusalem's (ecclesiasticism's) sister religion, is directly identified as churchianity in Rev. 11:8— "The

great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified." It types professed Christianity in its lowest phase.

Ezekiel 16:47.

Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, thou was corrupted more than they in all thy ways.— As though the ill-fame of Sodom were not enough, (apostate) Christianity has excelled her in corruption; Sodom's literal depravity was "a very little thing" to ecclesiasticism's ways.

Ezekiel 16:48-50.

As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw good.— Sodom's greatest depravity (A111, 112) was a result of depraved, sexuality in connection with the religion of Baal. "This dreadful 'consecration' spread over Phoenicia, Syria, Phrygia, Assyria and Babylonia. Ashtaroth, the Greek Astarte, was its chief object." Its antitype in the churches was, for national, state or municipal rulers, under guise of advancing religion, to cause their tributary governments to become "Christianized." Whole nations' were thus "Christianized" and baptized— the peoples of savage governments. Through a letting down of the bars of immorality, spiritual and fleshly, this ministered to the beastly propensities of rulers and of others. The clergy, from Pope to class leader, prostituted religion for the pleasure and profit of association with the rich and powerful. Rulers were assured of the "Divine right of kings," and received homage, as God's representatives. The people were led

FM445

to believe that death for rulers was entrance to Heaven, and thousands died in the exhilaration—mistaken for religious uplift— of self-sacrifice in their behalf. Ministers of Satan masquerading as angels of light, preached these falsities and millions believed them, and for their own good, and the good of the world which they have corrupted, God is about to take them away.— Z.'95-56.

Ezekiel 16:51, 52.

Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they; they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.— As Jerusalem's moral corruption justified Sodom and Samaria, so ecclesiasticism's moral and spiritual depravity have justified those elements in Christendom typed by Samaria and Sodom. The clergy, and their churches, because of pride of being the "best people", have been more abominable than those of baser sort.— Psa. 119:113; Prov. 6:17; 8:13; 16:18.

Ezekiel 16:53-55.

When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them. That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.— In the resurrection of the dead, "just

and unjust" (Acts 24:15), Jerusalem, in shame, will face Sodom and Samaria, confounded and abased by the fact that her evil practices justified, excused and "comforted" Sodom and Samaria. Likewise ecclesiasticism, the clergy and their following of "best people", will be in shame over the fact that their iniquity was an incentive to the evil doing of the baser elements of Christendom.

Ezekiel 16:56-59.

For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride. Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised

FM446

the oath in breaking the covenant.— Among a proud and corrupt "best" people it was a tabooed subject even to mention the depravities of the "worser kind"; but in the last two score years of merciless "muckraking" and publicity of "Christian" criminality in choir lofts, Sunday School rooms, church "studies", belfries, orphan asylums and convents, "the wickedness was discovered" of clergy and church people, and so widely published that the heathen religions (daughters of Syria and of the Philistines) have come to know about it and to despise so-called "Christianity." Christendom has despised its vow of consecration to God and the Covenant of Grace, by which "We, as Isaac was, are the children of the Promise." (Gal. 4:28), and under which she was betrothed to Christ. God will deal with Christendom in like manner as Christendom has dealt with God.

GOD'S AFTER BLESSING.

Ezekiel 16:60.

Nevertheless, I will remember My covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will

establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.— Nevertheless, "God is faithful." (1 Cor. 1:9); and as He made a covenant with the church in the pure and faithful days of her youth, He will remember that covenant, and in the Times of Restitution will make with all people, through the Jews, the New Covenant, everlasting, under which there will be showers of blessing.— Ezek. 34:26.

Ezekiel 16:61.

Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I Will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.— When the people of Christendom, come back from the dead to life on the earth they will remember their evil, faithless ways, and experience deepest shame when people of the baser sort are given to them as daughters, to love and cherish in the Lord.— D638.

Ezekiel 16:62.

And I will establish My covenant with thee: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.—The coming blessings are not for any faithfulness of Christendom, but because God is faithful.

Ezekiel 16:63.

That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.— Then the once apostate people, at last returned to "the Bishop and Shepherd of their souls" (1 Pet. 2:25), will realize the fullness of God's eternal goodness and love, and come into the peace of God (Phil. 4:7)— a peace that, will be eternal.— A111; Z.'94-46.

EZEKIEL 17

PARABLE OF THE EAGLES

Ezekiel 17:1, 2.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable, unto the house of Israel.—

Chapter 17 pictures ecclesiasticism as a king, his partial captivity to the forces destined to destroy him, his turning for support to the forces of worldly wisdom and power, the failure of the attempted alliance, and his final downfall.

Ezekiel 17:3.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colors, came unto Lebanon and took the highest branch of the cedar.—

The Assyrians (a great eagle) with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers (strong of wing, powerful), which had divers colors (many varieties and phases of appearance) came to Lebanon (the Hebrew kingdom) and took the highest branch of the cedar (carried King Jehoiachim captive). In antitype this signifies: The power destined to destroy Christendom (anarchy, Nihilism, Socialism, and their wisdom expressed in schools of thought tending to destroy respect for Christendom) like an eagle (wise one) with great wings (impressive words) long-winged (far-reaching), full of feathers (full of argument), has quietly made its way into Christendom since 1878 and taken captive the highest ones, many of the leading class of Christendom (the Cedar) with doctrines of Evolution, Socialism, and Higher Criticism, all destructive of the existing order of things.

Ezekiel 17:4.

He cropped off the top of his twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he act it in a city of merchants.—

These were taken captive by these systems of thought into a condition where the Heavenly ideals of the church were

abandoned for mere trafficking for position and power, and in human, earthly theories and philosophies.

Ezekiel 17:5.

He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.— The remaining people of ecclesiasticism, more lowly, the seed from whom had once sprung the ruling classes, will be planted in rich, deep soil, well saturated with waters of the great truths of fraternity, equality and liberty.

FM448

Ezekiel 17:6.

And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.— The new ecclesiasticism, fostered by revivalists, evangelists, social and civic workers and other earthly reformers, will grow and flourish into a form of ecclesiasticism, low, never far above earthly things, whose numbers (branches) tended toward anarchious systems of thought, and whose roots, fundamental philosophy, will be under the sway of the same.

Ezekiel 17:7, 8.

There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.—But the new, low-born ecclesiasticism, alarmed at the anarchious trend of thought, shall turn toward another great system of wisdom (an eagle) equally of demoniacal origin; i. e., conservative, worldly wisdom tending to uphold the present unholy state of affairs.

Ezekiel 17:9.

Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? It shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.—

The time of God's Kingdom having come, God purposes to uproot the new ecclesiasticism. Its character fruitage, being of the spirit or this world, must be cut off and withered in the fiery trials of this tribulation time. Its promise (leaves) shall wither away, even as it has withered wherever the great war has touched.

Ezekiel 17:10.

Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? It shall wither in the furrows where it grew.—

From the east, the direction of the rising Sun of Righteousness, comes a wind, a teaching, Present Truth, that shall touch the new ecclesiasticism and wither it in a time when there is "perplexity and distress of nations, men's hearts failing them for fear of the things coming on the earth" (Luke 21:24, 25)— the social order— ecclesiasticism— "the vine."— Rev. 14:18.

Ezekiel 17:11, 12.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

.— The king of Babylon, Satan, has already come to ecclesiasticism and taken captive the ruling class, the prominent clergy.

FM49

Ezekiel 17:13.

And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him; he hath also taken the mighty of the

land.— He holds the chief ones captive by reason of their agreement with his modern, false, religious, social and economic teachings.

Ezekiel 17:14.

That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.— As a result ecclesiasticism will not be able to rise above earthly things nor lift itself up to combat anarchious systems or thought. If it could do so, it might not be overthrown immediately, but might continue to stand for yet a little while.

Ezekiel 17:15.

But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?— Ecclesiasticism has rebelled by crying out to the established wisdom of this world (Egypt), relying upon strong, conservative worldly doctrines (horses) and many supporters of the reactionary ideas, to save it from complete overthrow.

Ezekiel 17:16.

As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.— As God lives! In the condition of lawlessness, wherein Satan, the king of anarchy, liveth, who elevated ecclesiasticism to its place of power, there, in anarchy, in the midst of lawless hosts, shall ecclesiasticism perish.

Ezekiel 17:17.

Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.— Neither shall worldly wisdom, with its mighty following, accomplish anything for ecclesiasticism in its death struggle with anarchy, not even by raising up

governmental support (mounts) nor by the united efforts of the strongest elements of this world's might.

Ezekiel 17:18, 19.

Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely Mine oath that he hath despised, and My covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.—

Ecclesiasticism has been faithless to Jehovah and will be faithless to its newly acquired philosophy.

FM450

Ezekiel 17:20.

And I will spread My net upon him, and he shall be taken In My snare, and I will bring him to Babylon and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against Me.— Like a snare, a net, shall the Time of Trouble come upon ecclesiasticism; and it shall not escape destruction at the hands of anarchy.

Ezekiel 17:21.

And all hie fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.—

Millions that abandon churches and clergy in the trouble shall fall physically by violence, and be slain spiritually by the Sword of the Spirit; and those that escape death shall be scattered in the world-wide commotion (winds) far from the systems they once supported. They shall know that God has spoken truly, when the day of anarchy shall come.

ZIONISM TO PROSPER

Ezekiel 17:22.

Thus saith the Lord God: I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will

set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent.— Thus says the Lord God: One of the highest branches of ecclesiasticism is Judaism. I will establish Judaism. I will take, in Judaism, one of its young and tender aspirations— Zionism— and will plant it, establish it at the very pinnacle of the coming Kingdom of God— the Jews ruling, through the resurrected Ancient Worthies— Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc.— over the earthly phase of that Kingdom.— Psa. 45:16; Heb. 11:40.

Ezekiel 17:23.

In the mountains of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar; and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.— It shall branch above all nations (boughs) and bear character fruit unto life eternal. (John 4:36.) It shall be the desire of all nations (Hag. 2:7) (a goodly cedar). Under it shall dwell in peace all the truly wise ones of earth.

Ezekiel 17:24.

And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.— All the people (trees) of the world (field) shall know that the Lord has brought down nominal ecclesiasticism and exalted the Ancient Worthies, has dried up "Christianity" and given vitality to Zionism and Judaism.

EZEKIEL 18

"THE SOUL THAT SINNETH"

Ezekiel 18:1, 2.

The Word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, the fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?— The Word of God came to be clearly understood by Pastor Russell as to the equity of Jehovah's dealings with man in condemning all to death. Both Jews and Christians have asked, "How is it just to visit the sins of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations?" "Why have the children's teeth been set on edge by the fathers' eating the sour grape of sin?"— H59; E334, 309.

Ezekiel 18:3.

As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.— The doubters queried, "Doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father?" (18:19.) They complained, "The way of the Lord is not equal" nor just. (18:25.) Pastor Russell, expounding the Word of God, demonstrated clearly that God's way is just (18:25); that man's ways are unequal, unjust (18:29); and that God takes no "pleasure at all that the wicked should die, but rather that he should turn from his ways and live." (18:23-32.) The time will soon be when the scornful proverb shall no longer possess any force.— H46.

Ezekiel 18:4.

Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sinneth, it shall die.— In the earthly phase of the thousand-year probationary Kingdom of God the equal justice of God will be manifest, father and son will be treated alike, no one dying for a parent's sin; but each soul that

sinneth shall die for his own sin.— E354, 331; A128.

Ezekiel 18:5-9.

But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, and hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity,

FM452

hath executed true judgment between man and man, hath walked in My statutes, and hath kept My judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.— The Father of equal love will beseech each sinner to repent and turn from his transgression, that iniquity, wilful sin, be not his ruin. "Wherefore turn yourselves and live ye." (Ezek. 18:30, 32.) The days of death from Adamic and parental imperfection will be over; each one will be solely responsible for his own life or death. To clearly explain the changed situation the several cases are presented. If a righteous man continue in a righteous course he shall live eternally.

Ezekiel 18:10; 13.

If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things, And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all

these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.— If a man's son is a wilful sinner, "he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon himself."

Ezekiel 18:14-18.

Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, that hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed My judgments, hath walked in My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.— If the wicked man have a good, upright son, the good son shall live; but the father shall die.

Ezekiel 18:19-23.

Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all My statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon

FM453

him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all My statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: In his

righteousness that he hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?—

The wicked man who turns to righteousness shall not have his former sins held against him; but he shall live.

Ezekiel 18:24-30.

But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not My way equal? are not your ways unequal? When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not My ways equal? are not your ways unequal? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.— The righteous man who turns to iniquity shall die.

Ezekiel 18:31, 32.

Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.— This will be true of individuals as soon as

the last member of the spirit-begotten Body of Christ has died. And it is true now— and has been true since 1878— of the institutions of "this present evil age," which have been in Divine judgment since 1878. If ecclesiasticism, "the house of Israel," would cast away all their transgressions, and gain a new heart and a new spirit, they would abide forever; but they will never change their evil ways; their destruction will be their own wilful act— "Why will ye die?"

FM454

EZEKIEL 19

THE LION'S WHELPS

Ezekiel 19:1.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.— Chapter 19 has the form of a dirge. It represents in antitype the downfall, in the Time of Trouble, of ecclesiasticism pictured first, as two roaring lions which are taken captive; and secondly, as a vine destroyed by fire of internal origin. The princes of Israel are the clergy.

Ezekiel 19:2.

And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.— As the father and the mother of Isaac were Abraham and Sarah, and the spiritual father and mother of the true Church are Jehovah and His Covenant of Grace (Gal. 4:22-28), so the spiritual father and mother of ecclesiasticism, priestcraft, are the Devil and his covenant with death. (Gen. 3:4; Isa. 28:18.) "The Devil goeth about like a roaring lion." (1 Pet. 5:8.) Their nourishment has been "doctrines of devils."

Ezekiel 19:3.

And she brought up one of her whelps; it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.— Ecclesiasticism divided into two classes; one higher, richer, more educated than the other— "one of her whelps."

They learned to devour men, make them their prey.

Ezekiel 19:4.

The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.— The unbelieving peoples heard them; they, the clergy, were taken in the pit of corrupt doctrine; they were captivated, taken captive, into worldliness, the wisdom of this world, of "Egypt."

Ezekiel 19:5.

Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.— Another class of ecclesiasticism was developed, under the same false covenant with death, into a full-fledged lion, an embodiment and child of the eternal torment, trinity, inherent-immortality teachings.

Ezekiel 19:6.

And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.— This was the popular evangelist well trained in catching men and shekels.

Ezekiel 19:7.

And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.— The revivalists caught men by thousands, and "the fulness thereof," great contributions for a few weeks of noisy evangelism.

FM455

Ezekiel 19:8.

Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him; he was taken in their pit.— Then the "unconvertible" people, anarchists, Socialists, etc., spread the net of their teachings. The people, indignant at their sufferings from wars and high cost of living, declined further support.

Ezekiel 19:9.

And they put in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.—

Revolution and anarchy will place a complete restraint upon the revivalists, and bring them to their end.

Ezekiel 19:10.

Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.— The false covenant-mother of ecclesiasticism is a system of thought, in the very blood; it is part and parcel of the existence of ecclesiasticism. It is "the vine of the earth," of Rev. 14:19. This system of error was once fruitful in gaining adherents.

Ezekiel 19:11.

And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.— The vine had seeming strong authority for the rulership "of them that bare rule," the clergy, "lords over God's heritage." (1 Pet. 5:3.) To a mighty and lofty height did the vine of the earth grow.

Ezekiel 19:12.

But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.— But in the fury of the world-wide war she will be "cast down to the ground." The truths arising from the presence of the dawning Sun of Righteousness will dry up the support of her fruit (church members). Her authority—rod—will be broken, withered, and destroyed in anarchy.

Ezekiel 19:13.

And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.— In a world of hostile doctrines of Socialism and anarchy, in a world-

wide drought of the water of the Word of God, the old system of sophistries will soon be in the wilderness condition, in a state of complete ostracism.

Ezekiel 19:14.

And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.— The savage application in the world-wide war of the rod of the Divine authority of rulers will cause revolt, revolution and anarchy to spring up, like a fire, which will bring to an utter end the denominational clusters, the fruit of the vine of the earth.

456

EZEKIEL 20

THE HYPOCRITICAL ECCLESIASTICS

Ezekiel 20:1.

And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me.— The elders of Israel came to confer with Ezekiel, but he would not be interviewed by them, because of their idolatrous tendencies. The Hebrews had always had such propensities. God had refrained from destroying them in order to preserve His own good name among the heathen peoples; but now He was about to punish them, until the appointed time should come when He would regather them. The destruction of Judaism is here pictured as a fire in a forest. This chapter introduces another group of prophecies against Christendom, ending with Chapter 24. Some of the prominent ecclesiastics will read up or consult Pastor Russell and his writings, and the "Truth people," ostensibly to learn what they can.

Ezekiel 20:2, 3.

Then came the Word of the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of

Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to inquire of Me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.— Present Truth will refuse any favorable answer to ecclesiasticism.

Ezekiel 20:4.

Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou Judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers.— Instead, it will pronounce judgment upon them. It will cause them to realize the abominations in doctrine and in life of professed Christians, as a result of the teachings of the Dark Ages.

Ezekiel 20:5.

And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: in the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up Mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up Mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God.— First viewed as God's people "in the world," Egypt, God chose them, made Himself known to them, and lifted up for them the band of His power.— Z.'94-357.

Ezekiel 20:6.

In the day that I lifted up Mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.— He promised to bring them in

FM457

the resurrection, if faithful, into the "mansion" prepared for them— Heaven itself, the most glorious condition in God's Universe.

Ezekiel 20:7.

Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.— God had told them to cast away all filthiness of the flesh and the spirit (2 Cor. 7:1), to do away with the desire of things seen with the fleshly eyes (1 John 2:16), and no

longer to defile themselves spiritually with cravings for earthly power. But while professing Christ's name, they rebelled in their heart' against God, and would not listen to Him.

Ezekiel 20:8.

But they rebelled against Me, and would not hearken unto Me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out My fury upon them, to accomplish My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.— Over and over, throughout the Gospel Age, God was indignant enough to bring destruction upon them; but He did not, in order that His name and reputation might not come into disrespect among the worldly people, who were taught by professing Christians that God was with them.

Ezekiel 20:9.

But I wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made Myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

Ezekiel 20:10.

Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.— God's Word views professing Christians also as in the wilderness condition of separateness from and ostracism by the worldly— as "brought forth out of the land of Egypt."

20:11.

And I gave them My statutes, and shewed them My judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.— God took the Christians out of the world and its customs and laws of selfishness and gave them His "new commandment that they should love one another." (John 13:34.) He showed them that they were already in their period of judgment; and that if they "endured temptation" (James

1:12), trial, or testing, they should have life everlasting.

Ezekiel 20:12.

Moreover also I gave them My sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctifieth them.— He gave them the privilege of entering in advance of the world into His sabbath (Millennial) rest—the rest of peace with God by faith, or justification freely given through the blood of the

FM458

Son of God. The Lord Himself set them apart for His holy service.

Ezekiel 20:13.

But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness: they walked not in My statutes, and they despised My judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and My sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out My fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.— As a class, professed Christians have rebelled against being in the wilderness condition of separateness from and ostracism by the worldly. They have lived not according to the Law of Divine Love, but have despised the opportunities of the trial period. They have despised the Scriptural doctrine of the Millennium, and have made a common thing of the rest of faith by introducing all kinds of penances, masses, alms, and other deeds whereby to earn the peace with God, freely offered through faith in Jesus' stoning Sacrifice. Often was God indignant enough to destroy them.

Ezekiel 20:14.

But I wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose eight I brought them out.— But for His own name's sake, not theirs, God refrained from permitting the Time of Trouble to come before the appointed time, that the people of this world might not belittle Him and His protecting power.

Ezekiel 20:15, 16.

Yet also I lifted up My hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; because they despised My judgments, and walked not in My statutes, but polluted My sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.— Yet the Word of God has made it plain that those in the wilderness condition who have not given their whole heart to God shall not be changed to the spirit nature and brought to the Heavenly plane of being.

Ezekiel 20:17-21.

Nevertheless Mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I am the Lord your God; walk in My statutes, and keep My judgments, and do them; and hallow My sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God. Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against Me; they walked not in My statutes, neither kept My judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted My sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out My fury upon them, to accomplish My anger against them in the wilderness.—

FM459

God did not at once destroy those in the wilderness condition, but gave the same fatherly admonition to those who succeeded them, all in vain.

Ezekiel 20:22-24.

Nevertheless I withdrew Mine hand, and wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. I lifted up Mine hand unto them also in the wilderness,

that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, and had polluted My sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.— God repeated His forbearance, in not scattering them back into the world, nor destroying them.

Ezekiel 20:25.

Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.— At last God gave them up "to their own heart's desires" (Psa. 81:12), to "worship the hosts of heaven," their own pulpit stars (Acts 7:42), who "changed the truth of God into a lie," into "human traditions," and worshipped and served created things rather than the Creator" (Rom. 1:25)— following evil statutes, "customs," and enduring worldly trials and temptations, bringing them, not life, but death.

Ezekiel 20:26.

And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.— God gave them up to doctrinal pollutions, in that they believed in and worshipped the eternal torment god, Moloch, the Devil, and singed, scorched spiritually, with the fear of "the hot place," all their children, those young in nominal Christianity. (Jer. 32:35.) This caused them to be desolate, deserted, abandoned by the true God, like the heathen without God— though not that God might ultimately destroy them; for in the Times of Restitution they will by contrast appreciate the true God.

Ezekiel 20:27-28.

Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed Me, in that they have committed a trespass against Me. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up Mine hand to give it to them, then

they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.— The Christian's course was typed by the experience of the Hebrews in the land of Canaan (Isa. 57:5), in the blessedness of Divine favor and

FM460

in the abundance of God's gifts. When brought into this condition of favor, instead of being thankful and giving their whole hearts to God in devoted consecration, the great mass of professing Christians committed the same abominations that the heathen were guilty of— union of church with worldly power, making the high ones the heads of the church, as the King of England and the Czar of Russia: doing homage to all of earth's great ones (the thick trees); rendering service and obedience (sweet savor) to traditions of men; and preaching (pouring out) strong doctrines, intoxicating wine of their mixed teachings (drink offerings).

Ezekiel 20:29.

Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.— In verse 29 Ezekiel speaks with contempt of the Hebrew apostasy. He uses a play upon words, not apparent in the English translation. He asks them, "Mah ba" (Where go?), and answers, "Bamah" (the high places) is the name to this day. Pastor Russell frequently spoke with contempt— deserved, from the Divine viewpoint— of the "high-place," nominal church, her clergy and her laity, always going to the "high ones."

Ezekiel 20:30.

Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?— Again, in the phase of captivity in "Babylon," the Lord's people were guilty of doctrinal and moral

pollution and of illicit union of church and earthly power.

Ezekiel 20:31.

For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.— God will not even listen to the prayers of such professed Christians.

Ezekiel 20:32.

And that which cometh into your mind shall not be all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.— Their heart's real desire to become good-fellows in the world's fellowship (Jer. 44:17) shall fail.

Ezekiel 20:33.

As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.— God began at the appointed time, 1914, to punish the accumulated sins of Christendom "with a mighty hand (power) and with a stretched out arm (Christ present the Second time, Isa. 53:1), and with fury poured out ("a great Time of Trouble such as never was" Dan. 12:1), and which the Lord declared would never require a repetition.

FM461

Ezekiel 20:34.

And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.— But even this tribulation will be done in a Father's love and for the good of His erring children, to cleanse them. Through this trouble God will search out all professed Christians, make them manifestly separate from the openly worldly.— Z.'94-76.

Ezekiel 20:35.

And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.— God will bring them into a wilderness condition of separateness from the world and of ostracism and persecution by the revolutionary and anarchistic masses, and face to face He will plead with the nominal church to forsake evil and idolatry.

Ezekiel 20:36.

Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.— As He did with the Hebrews in their trial time in the Wilderness of Sinai.

Ezekiel 20:37.

And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.— God will cause His people, all those not utterly devoid of the Holy Spirit— "the Great Company" in the churches— to pass under the rod of correction and to resume their fidelity to their vow of consecration.

Ezekiel 20:38.

And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against Me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: end ye shall know that I am the Lord.— He will permit conditions of persecution by Socialists, revolutionists, syndicalists, nihilists and anarchists, against persons professing Christianity ("the religion that got the world into trouble"), such that every person not possessing the Holy Spirit will renounce all pretense of being Christian and will get out of the deplorable condition (country) wherein the true Christians will be. This outcast class, being entirely "of the earth, earthy," shall not enter the spiritual phase of the Kingdom.

Ezekiel 20:39.

As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols,

and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto Me: but pollute ye My holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.— Let who will then serve their idols; but they shall no longer associate themselves with God's children, nor falsely bear the name of Christ, nor pollute God's holy name nor His Church with their presence or their practices. "If the Lord be God, *follow Him*; if Baal, follow *him*."

FM462

Ezekiel 20:40.

For in Mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve Me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, end the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.— God wounds to heal. In the real "high places," the Kingdom of God now at hand, planned for man's blessed restitution, all who are truly God's shall serve Him, some in the spiritual phase of the Kingdom, some in the earthly phase. (Mal. 3:3, 4.) There God will accept all comers, "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come . . . and whosoever will, let him take of the Water of Life freely" (Rev. 22:17.) There God will accept their offerings of themselves in heartfelt consecration, and the first and best of their offerings and all their possessions, then hallowed by the influences of the Kingdom of Love.

Ezekiel 20:41.

I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.— God will accept their heart's best endeavors (incense), when He gathers His children— His spirit children and His earth children— out from the prison-house or death, and out from the dark shadows of a world-wide heathenism. Then God will be seen to be holy, sanctified, in His children, in the sight of all the Satan-blinded idolaters of earth.

Ezekiel 20:42.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up Mine hand to give it to your fathers.— God's children, who have not known Him as He is, will know Him then as the God of infinite Justice, Wisdom, Love and Power,—when they shall be established in the Kingdom, in whatever phase they are fitted for— the Kingdom whose earthly phase God promised to give to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the Ancient Worthies (Psa. 45:16), and whose Heavenly phase He covenanted to give to the spirit class of the Gospel Age.— Heb. 11:40.

Ezekiel 20:43.

And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.— Then those who have not loved the God of Love as they should shall remember their former ways and loathe themselves for the evil done against such Love Divine.

Ezekiel 20:44.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for My name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.— They will humbly,

FM463

thankfully and with fervent gratitude and love know that Jehovah, who is Love (1 John 4:8), dealt with them, for the carrying out of His all holy purposes, and not as Justice might have called for in connection with their ways.

Ezekiel 20:45, 46.

Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field.— The words of Ezekiel return to the

impending destruction of Jerusalem— of Christendom. Pastor Russell was to speak, as from the Divine viewpoint (the North) against the multitudes (trees in the forest) in the earthly phase (the south) of the Kingdom of God, already established invisibly by God in 1878-1914. Jerusalem (ecclesiasticism) was in a southerly direction (belonging to the earth, earthy), from the Prophet's point of view.

Ezekiel 20:47.

And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.—

God permitted in 1914 the kindling of the present unquenchable conflagration of war, and of revolution and anarchy to come. Righteous (green tree) and wicked (dry tree) alike are to suffer in the fiery trials of the trouble time. All who are of the earth, earthy (of the south, earthly phase of the Kingdom), but who pretend or claim to be of the spiritual phase, to have the Holy Spirit (look toward the north, the spiritual), are to be burned, as the tares are burned after the gathering of the wheat into the Heavenly garner.— Matt. 13:30.

Ezekiel 20:48.

And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.— All mankind will understand, before the Time of Trouble is over, that "the strange work" is of Jehovah.

Ezekiel 20:49.

Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?— The people of ecclesiasticism, misled by the clergy, are unable to understand Pastor Russell's teachings regarding the trouble, nor to get the Divine viewpoint.

*There are great truths that pitch their shining tents
Outside our walls, and though but dimly seen
In the gray dawn, they will be manifest
When the light widens into perfect day.*

FM464

EZEKIEL 21

THE THRICE-DOUBLED SWORD

Ezekiel 21:1, 2.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,— The Lord has drawn the sword against Jerusalem and sharpened and pointed it in fury. (21:1-17.) The king of Babylon (Satan) uses divination as to the route by which to bring the sword against Jerusalem; the Jews deride such a method (21:18-24), but the Hebrew crown is to be overturned. (21:25-57.) The Ammonites (aggressive worldly believers), too, are to be given to the sword.— 21:28-32.

Ezekiel 21:3.

And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth My sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.— Jehovah is against Christendom, has drawn against it both the literal weapons of war, in warfare and revolution, and the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God. (Eph. 6:57.) He will cause both righteous and wicked to die in the Time of Trouble; and by His Word He will bring about conditions such that all wicked professing Christians will abandon all pretense of Christianity, and the righteous will "come out of her" (Rev. 18:4) and be gathered as wheat into the Divine garner— Heaven.

Ezekiel 21:4.

Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall My sword go forth out of his sheath against all

flesh from the south to the north.— Cannon, rifle, shot, shell, bomb and torpedo shall be unleashed and turned against all flesh, from those of the earthly (of the south) to those having the Holy Spirit (of the north). The Word of God will be taken out of its sheath or mystery and plainly show the meaning of this trouble, and that it is to be upon all.

Ezekiel 21:5.

That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth My sword out of its sheath: It shall not return any more.— All the people shall know that the trouble has come from Jehovah, and that its consummation is a certainty.

Ezekiel 21:6.

Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.—

FM465

Pastor Russell and the Truth people have carried a heavy heart burden in this message of the ills coming upon Christendom.

Ezekiel 21:7.

And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighed thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh. And every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.— For the days are near when even the strongest shall falter.

Ezekiel 21:8, 9.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.— Modern weapons of destruction are brought to a hitherto unknown efficiency, as is the Sword of the Spirit in the hands of the "feet" members of Christ.— Isa. 52:7.

Ezekiel 21:10.

It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should We then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of My Son, as every tree.— The weapons of war will make a frightful slaughter among men; and the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, will cause millions to cast off Christianity. It glitters with flashes of enlightenment reflected from the risen Sun of Righteousness, which to its idolatrous enemies are gleamings of trouble and distress. Who could rejoice over the trouble? Not the Lord's people; for it presages the destruction of the power (rod) of all professing to be of the Son of God, together with all their institutions.

Ezekiel 21:11.

And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.— It is given, bright and sharp, to be swung in the hand of skillful slayers.

Ezekiel 21:12.

Cry and howl, son of man; for it shall be upon My people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon My people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.— The destruction by the weapons of war and by the Word of God shall be upon "My [professed] people," upon all the clergy (princes). Fear shall take hold of churchianity.

TWICE THREE TIMES AND THE POINT

21:14.

Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.— Pastor Russell was to give expression to the final wrath of Jehovah. The destruction will be of double

FM466

severity three times— in war, revolution and anarchy. The Sword of the Spirit was to be wielded by Pastor Russell twice three times, in his six volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures*. The weapons of destruction will pursue all the great ones of earth, penetrating into all their most secret places. The Sword of the Spirit will search out all the lords of God's heritage (1 Pet. 5:3), the clergy, exposing their inmost ideas contrary to Jehovah and His Plan.

Ezekiel 21:15.

I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.—

The point of the sword against ecclesiasticism, revealing its true nature and imminent fall, is the present exposition of the prophecies of Revelation and Ezekiel. The Hebrew says that it is made "lightning brightness." It is an illumination of the whole Babylonish system, for ages wrapped in the mystery of types and symbolisms. How gladly the clergy would have destroyed these two books of the Bible, had they known what they taught!

Ezekiel 21:16.

Go thee one way or the other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.— Whersoever Pastor Russell and the Truth people set their face to go, it is authorized for them by the Lord.

Ezekiel 21:17.

I will also smite Mine hands together, and I will cause My fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.— God will manifest His anger and cause His fury to rest upon ecclesiasticism.

Ezekiel 21:18, 19.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a

place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.— There were two ways that the weapons of war, revolution and anarchy might strike; in either way the blow would come from Satan, the king of anarchy. It was to come from Riblah, the fork of the roads. Riblah means "desolate." Since 1878 the worldly churches, and since 1914 the worldly governments, have been "left desolate" (Matt. 23:38) and subject, the one to desolation by the Sword of the Spirit, the other to desolation by carnal weapons.

Ezekiel 21:20.

Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.— The sword might go east of Jordan against the Ammonites (Amos 1:14; Jer. 49:2), or west of Jordan, directly at Jerusalem, first of all. It might strike the Great (Rabbath) Company (Rev. 7:9) of "fellow companions" (Psa. 45:14) (Ammonites), or directly and first strike against churchianity (Judah) and ecclesiasticism proper—

FM467

"the fenced off," exclusive, superior, "best" people, hitherto so thoroughly defended from harm.

Ezekiel 21:21.

For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.—The forces that will overthrow Christendom are thoroughly under the influence and guidance of evil spirits— as is suggested by the shuffling of arrows named for the two cities, by the consulting of idols (theories), and by the looking in the liver (spiritism), by interpretation. The Devil chooses bitter words (arrows) (Psa. 64:3), consults evil spirits (images), and is guided even in his opposition to Jehovah by his own interpretations of Scripture.— Matt. 4:6; 2 Cor. 11:14.

THIS WILL NOT BE BELIEVED

Ezekiel 21:22.

At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.— The proof from the Scriptures shows that the evil spirits directed that the revolutionary and anarchistic movement should proceed first to the destruction of Christendom. The ex-Czar of Russia was a spiritualist, and maintained mediums for consultation. Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany, for years prior to the great war, followed the guidance of a demon which spoke to him clairaudiently, urging him to his present course. A surprising number of prominent men consult spirit mediums. The voice of the spirits was for war by every conceivable means, nation against nation, but destined to effect the desolation of ecclesiasticism as well.

Ezekiel 21:23.

And it shall be unto them as a fails divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but He will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.— In the sight of those that have sworn allegiance to ecclesiasticism's god, the father of lies, this true prediction of the downfall of the nations will seem an erroneous expectation—as it has appeared to all the great ones of Christendom. They have thought that this war would be as other wars. But the end of the Age (world) has come; and ecclesiasticism's iniquities shall no longer go unpunished.

Ezekiel 21:24.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to

FM468

remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.— Universal muck-raking by Socialists,

Anarchists, magazine writers, social surveyors and reformers has caused Christendom's forgotten iniquities to be freshly remembered, and her transgressions uncovered, so that there is no department— commercial, financial, political or religious— in which her sinful practices do not appear. These things God has permitted to be made manifest that she may be taken redhanded.

Ezekiel 21:25.

And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.— The profane and wicked prince of the Jews was Zedekiah, their last king. (A248; Z.'04-343.) The antitype is churchianity's lordly class, the clergy, profaning the holy Temple of God, the Church, the Body of Christ, with doctrines of devils (1 Tim. 4:1), as wicked in the sight of God as were their prototypes, the scribes, doctors and Pharisees, with their hypocritical pretense of holiness. Their time has come— 1918— when iniquity in the House of the Sons of God shall have an end.

Ezekiel 21:26.

Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.— Thus says Almighty God: Remove the mitre (mistranslated "diadem"). The mitre was a band of linen about the forehead, typing the righteousness of Christ, supposed to be in the minds of the clergy, but no more actually in them as a class than in whited sepulchres. (Matt. 23:27.) The king wore a golden crown on his head, held there by a white linen mitre. (A248; B76, 79; Z.'99-359.) The clergy, the lords of God's heritage, have crowned themselves with the rulership of earth, in the person of the pope and in the general desire of clergymen to rule in the affairs of men, a lordship based upon their supposed righteousness (mitre). This great crisis will not be like the temporary setbacks of ecclesiasticism in past centuries. The lowly, revolutionary, anarchistic masses will exalt themselves to

power in the Time of Trouble, and the lofty clergy shall be utterly abased.— Matt. 23:12.

Ezekiel 21:27.

I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until He come whose right it is; and I will give it Him.— In warfare, revolution and anarchy Jehovah will triply overthrow Christendom until Christ in great power will take the crown and rule the affairs of earth.— E147, 133; A248; B76, 79; Z.'05-253; H61.

Ezekiel 21:28.

And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the

FM469

sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume because of the glittering.— Nor will the openly worldly, professing Christian escape, for war, revolution and anarchy are abroad— "the sword is drawn"— to consume the worldly, too.

Ezekiel 21:29.

While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.— Destruction will come even when the worldly-wise are mistakenly asserting that it will not come nigh them.

Ezekiel 21:30.

Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.— The tribulation shall not be quieted— the sword shall not "return unto his sheath;" for God will condemn the worldly Christian also, in the condition of unbelief wherein they have been.

Ezekiel 21:31.

And I will pour out Mine indignation upon thee; I will blow against thee in the fire of My wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.— God will pour out His wrath upon the worldly professing Christians. He will blow upon them fiery blasts of war, revolution and anarchy. They shall be delivered into the hands of a revolted soldiery, brutal, destructive, pitiless, skilled in the arts of slaughter, taught by Teutons and Allies to know the utmost efficiency in war. The Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, too, will be in the hands of consecrated ones, seemingly but not actually cruel, skilled through Divine power to use it with telling effect.

Ezekiel 21:32.

Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.— Institutions Divinely condemned shall be as fuel for the fires of bloody anarchy and pass into oblivion. The war is the melting-pot of ecclesiasticism.

*Beautiful hands are they that do
The work of the noble, good and true,
Busy for them the long day through;
Beautiful faces— they that wear
The light of a pleasing spirit there,
It matters little if dark or fair;
And truly beautiful in God's sight,
Are the precious souls who love the right.*

FM470

EZEKIEL 22

THE MELTING POT OF WAR

Ezekiel 22:1-4.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations, then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; the city

sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself. Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.— In Chapter 22 the various iniquities of Jerusalem are related. (22:1-12.) Their punishment is described under the figure of a melting-pot. (22:13-22.) Christendom, and especially ecclesiasticism, is guilty of bloodshed and of defiling paganism. This, by a natural process, has brought about a situation which could not continue. The present outbreak of evil and trouble, in view of the lofty pretenses of the past, has made paganized Christendom a byword among acknowledgedly pagan peoples.— D72.

Ezekiel 22:5.

Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.— The unbelievers, both in and out of "Christian" countries, scoff at "Christendom"— now defiled of name and "full of tumult."

Ezekiel 22:6.

Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.— In Christendom all the rulers, in the mania for war, have used every power to promote bloodshed. The spiritual rulers have, by false teachings, destroyed the spiritual hopes of millions.— Luke 11:52.

Ezekiel 22:7.

In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.— They have dealt unjustly by the classes needing help. Spiritually they have despised our Father and His Covenant of Grace, and oppressed those

who are His pilgrims and strangers in the world.— 1 Pet. 1:1.

FM471

Ezekiel 22:8.

Thou hast despised Mine holy things, and hast profaned My sabbaths.— They have despised the holy teachings of God's Word, respecting the seventh thousand-year Day of rest, and have attempted justification by works instead of in the rest of faith.

Ezekiel 22:9.

In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.— In the churches are gossipers, evil speakers, assassins of reputation. In them are some that feast at the tables of devils (1 Tim. 4:1; 1 Cor. 10:21), like lords or rulers at the heads of the nations; they long for unhallowed church-state union.

Ezekiel 22:10, 11.

In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbor's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.— They have not only made state-churches in every possible direction, but have been in vast numbers guilty of sexual immorality.

Ezekiel 22:12.

In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten Me, saith the Lord God.— They have used the gifts of God for evil purposes, even to slay God's holy martyrs; they have even practised extortion upon those close to them. This they have done because they have forgotten the Lord.

Ezekiel 22:13.

Behold, therefore I have smitten Mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.— God has shown plain signs of anger against ecclesiasticism's hypocrisy and her spirit of murder.

Ezekiel 22:14.

Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.— Her heart must fail her, and her powers weaken, before an abused conscience, in the days when God will deal with her iniquities.

Ezekiel 22:15.

And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.— He will scatter the ecclesiastics and by fiery trials consume the uncleanness out of ecclesiasticism.

Ezekiel 22:16.

And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.— She shall be profaned, desecrated and destroyed in the sight of earth's nations.

Ezekiel 22:17, 18.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel is to Me become dross; all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst

FM472

of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.— Ecclesiasticism, clergy and laity alike, are to the just and holy God become as the refuse of the baser metals in a fiery furnace of affliction; they are the dross of the Great Company (silver). (Jer. 6:30.) The baser metals type degrees of earthly natures; brass (human perfection), tin (tares, begotten of error), iron (savagely worldly power), and lead (sin, iniquity).

Ezekiel 22:19.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.—

God will gather the corrupt peoples and the nations of Christendom.

Ezekiel 22:20.

As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in Mine anger and in My fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.—

This great conglomeration of persons of all shades of baseness shall be gathered as into a blast furnace, where God will permit indescribable troubles to afflict them; and there He will leave them.

Ezekiel 22:21.

Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of My wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.—

They are to be melted in heart and spirit in the "fiery afflictions of His wrath.

Ezekiel 22:22.

As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out My fury upon you.—

As the Great Company of God's spirit-begotten children have suffered by the millions, so shall it be with the clergy and laity, who profess Christianity without its spirit.

Ezekiel 22:23, 24.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, Thou are the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.—

Christendom in this Time of Trouble is without the cleansing, refreshing showers of the water of God's Word.

Ezekiel 22:25.

There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they

have made her many widows in the midst thereof.— Among the clergy there is a conspiracy against the Truth. The "Federation of the [so-called] Churches of Christ in America," like a very devil (roaring lion), will yet tear to pieces the Present Truth people, will put many to death, and cause some weaker ones to lose their spiritual lives. They will take and destroy the literature containing the precious Bible truth. Literally the preachers by preaching the men into war have made widows by the millions.

FM473

Ezekiel 22:26.

Her priests have violated My law, and have profaned Mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from My sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.— The Roman Catholic priests— and the Protestant clergy— have violated the Law of Divine Love; have polluted God's truths with pagan teachings, have shown no difference between those cleansed by the blood of Christ and those still in their sins, have denied the Bible teaching of the Millennium (Rev. 20:2-7), have hidden the Sabbath rest of justification by faith, and have promoted a money-grabbing system of penances and masses for sin and of collections, which discredit and profane God's name.

Ezekiel 22:27.

Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.— The ecclesiastics, "wolves in sheeps' clothing" (Matt. 7:15), tear their prey, the Body members of Christ, shed blood in persecution, and destroy spiritual life— all to acquire money to perpetuate their infamous, paganized religion.— Micah 2:9-11.

Ezekiel 22:28.

And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and

divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.—

The preachers of Protestantism have whitewashed the whole crowd of ecclesiastics, imagining empty doctrines of Evolution and Higher Criticism, and lying to the people by giving their own theories as God's Word.

Ezekiel 22:29.

The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.—

The laity of both Romanism and Protestantism have oppressed the poor in spirit, have robbed those needing God's help of what comfort they had, and have wrongfully oppressed the "pilgrims and strangers" (Heb. 11:13) among them.

Ezekiel 22:30.

And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.—

God promised not to destroy Sodom if there should be ten righteous men in it; He will seek for even *one* who is righteous in Christ's righteousness, in ecclesiasticism, to make up the wall of her goat-fold, and stand in the gap, that He should not destroy her; but He will find not one!

Ezekiel 22:31.

Therefore have I poured out Mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath; their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.— Therefore ecclesiasticism is doomed to extinction.

EZEKIEL 23

TWO APOSTATE CHURCH SYSTEMS

Ezekiel 23:1, 2.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.— Chapter 23 describes the church-state unions of the Roman Catholic church, pictured as an unchaste woman, Aholah, and of the Protestant church, her unchaste sister, Aholibah, and the destruction of both in the Time of Trouble by the nations with which they have made unions.— Jer. 3:6-10.

Ezekiel 23:3.

And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.— Both of these churches have always catered to worldly ideas and people, and even in their youth were guilty of unions of church with state.

Ezekiel 23:4.

And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were Mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.— Their names are significant. Aholah means "her own tent." God is not in Romanist ecclesiasticism at all; it has its own tabernacle, called (Acts 7:43) "the tabernacle of Moloch." Satan himself dwells in and actuates the Papal system. Aholibah means "My tent is in her." God's Tabernacle, the true Church, has been among the Protestants chiefly. In this picture, an unchaste Protestant ecclesiasticism is designated "Jerusalem." They both have sons— prominent ones— and daughters— sectarian churches.

Ezekiel 23:5.

And Aholah played the harlot when she was Mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the

Assyrians her neighbors.— The Romish church dates back to apostolic days, when she was God's Church [Mine]; but she fell in love with her neighbors, the rulers of that brutal age, and sought temporal power.

Ezekiel 23:6.

Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.— The leaders and rulers in worldly affairs were apparently faithful (clothed in blue, typical of faithfulness), and seemed desirable and attractive to be associated with. They were men of thought and men of action, riding hobbies of vain philosophies.

FM475

Ezekiel 23:7.

Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.— The Church associated with them for gain of worldly power, set her affections on them, instead of on things Above, and defiled herself with their pagan ideas.

Ezekiel 23:8.

Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.— Nor did she give up her worldliness when she took up oriental asceticism.

Ezekiel 23:9, 10.

Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.— The rulers discovered the naked, unprotected condition of Romanism; and by hundreds of thousands poured in from the East, literal Tartars, Vandals,

Huns and Turks, and the pagan ideas from the same sources, and slew the sons and daughters of Romanism with the literal sword, as well as her children spiritually. Among the Pagan religions (women) Romanist "Christianity" became a name and a byword; for the invaders had executed the judgment of God upon her.

PROTESTANTISM'S POLLUTION

Ezekiel 23:11.

And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.— Protestantism began in comparative purity, but later on developed an inordinate love for temporal power. Even more than Papacy she tried in every nation, to "run things."

Ezekiel 23:12.

She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.— She, too, set her affections on popularity with earth's rulers, great and small, conservative, radical and revolutionary.

Ezekiel 23:13-17.

Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way. And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity: and as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them

FM476

into Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from

them.—God saw that both churches, Romish and Protestant, were of like tendency to church-state union, especially Protestantism; for she never saw or heard of a great worldly man, even down to the local leaders of the smallest rural communities, that she did not desire their influence and help— particularly their money— and systematically invited them to connect themselves with a church, quite regardless of whether or not they remained worldly. So much did the prominent people in every place crowd into the Protestant churches and try to "boss" things, that the rank and file even of ecclesiastics and of the less prominent supporters of ecclesiasticism grew sick of them.

Ezekiel 23:18.

So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then My mind was alienated from her, like as My mind was alienated from her sister.— The newspaper writers, Socialists, anarchists and muck-rakers, exposed the worldliness of the Protestant churches; and God Himself, from 1878 on, has been alienated from them.

Ezekiel 23:19-21.

Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.— Protestant ecclesiasticism multiplied her worldly alliances; and the prominent and wealthy, "of the earth, earthy," filled the churches with tares, worldlings, desirous or profiting by association with prominent people.

Ezekiel 23:22.

Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side.—

Therefore, O Protestantism, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will raise up, in warfare and revolution, the worldly people in thee, of whom you are already sick, and bring them against you on every side.

Ezekiel 23:23.

The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them; all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.—The worldly, the worldly-wise (Chaldeans), the officers (Pekod), princes (Shoa), and rulers (Koa), and all the discontented and anarchistic with them shall come against you, riding hobbies destructive to you.

FM477

Ezekiel 23:24.

And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.—They shall war against thy welfare with organizations of their own (chariots), with leaders (riders, mistranslated wagons), with a systematic plan of operation (wheels), and with a great following of revolutionists; and they shall condemn thee by their own perverted ideas of justice.

Ezekiel 23:25.

And I will set My jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword; they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.—Unknown to Protestantism, God's jealousy has been excited by her worldliness; and He will permit the masses to deal with her in fury; they will destroy her spirituality, taking away her ability to discern spiritual things (nose), and to

hear (ear) the Word of God. They will force Protestantism's sons and daughters into service in war and revolution; and the remnant will be destroyed in the ensuing anarchy.

Ezekiel 23:26.

They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.— Protestantism shall be stripped of her robes of self-righteousness and of her imitation jewels— those not truly Christianized; for they will cast off all pretense of religion.

Ezekiel 23:27.

Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.— Being no longer attractive or useful to the ruling powers, she will perforce cease her advances toward the grasping of worldly power.

Ezekiel 23:28.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.— All law-abiding people, and especially Protestant ecclesiasticism, hate and fear the lawless forces destructive of society; but into the cruel hands of such shall they be delivered.

Ezekiel 23:29.

And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.— These evil forces shall deal hatefully with Protestantism, take away all the results of her work, and strip her completely, because of the ultimate evils wrought by union of church and state.

FM478

Ezekiel 23:30.

I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and

because thou art polluted with their idols.— God will do this because Protestantism has sought and made church-state unions, and has been polluted with worldly ideas and practices.

Ezekiel 23:31.

Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore, will I give her cup into thine hand.— She has walked in the way of Papacy; therefore will God give to her also Papacy's cup of tribulation.— Jer. 25:15.

Ezekiel 23:32.

Thus saith the Lord God: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large; thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.— Protestantism shall drink deep and large the measure of Romanism's cup of trouble; it contains much. As a result of wars and devastation brought on by worldliness, in the face of boasted godliness, Protestantism shall be scorned and derided by the whole world.— Rev. 9.

Ezekiel 23:33.

Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.— Protestantism shall be intoxicated with the war spirit (Jer. 13:13), and later stupefied with amazement at the ruinous results of her own course, ending in the same cup of trouble, utter ruin, as confronts her sister-church, Catholicism.

Ezekiel 23:34.

Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.— Protestantism shall drain the cup of desolation and sorrow and shall suck out the very dregs. (Isa. 30:14.) It shall be broken up in anarchy, and shall lose all the features that made it attractive to this world's governments for purposes of union of church and state.

Ezekiel 23:35.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast forgotten Me, and cast Me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.— Because she has forgotten the Lord and cast Him out of her mind, Protestantism shall endure unaided by Him the results of her own evil course.

Ezekiel 23:36.

The Lord said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations.— In Verses 36 to 49 Romanism and Protestantism are together jointly condemned.

Ezekiel 23:37.

That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.— They have both effected church-state unions. They have blood guilt, for wars, and for causing the spiritual

FM479

death of multitudes. They have given their hearts to idol doctrines. They have caused God's children to endure fiery troubles, and have scorched, scarred and burned their religious lives with the eternal torment theory.

Ezekiel 23:38.

Moreover this they have done unto Me; they have defiled My Sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned My sabbaths.— They have defiled God's Sanctuary, the Church, with soul-destroying doctrines in the same Day, the Gospel Age. They have derided the Millennium, and have substituted works for the rest of faith, as the basis of justification before God.

Ezekiel 23:39.

For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into My Sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of Mine house.— They would slay their people in war and the same day go to worship God, even in the midst of God's Sanctuary, the Little Flock of the true Church.

Ezekiel 23:40.

And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.— They sought for union with and sent preachers to prominent men, at heart in a condition far from God; for then they "whitewashed" themselves, made their wisdom (eyes) attractive with worldly philosophies, and adorned themselves with the imitation jewels of courtesy, tact and politeness.

Ezekiel 23:41.

And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set Mine incense and Mine oil.— They took their seat upon a stately creed-bed, adapted to worldly, regal purposes, with a table of religious food, teachings, philosophies, not of God, where they gave their hearts' best endeavor and prostituted what measure of the Holy Spirit they had to worldly ends.

THE WORST OF MEN TAKEN INTO THE CHURCHES

Ezekiel 23:42.

And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her; and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.— With the ecclesiasticism of Papacy and Protestantism was the voice of a multitude of worldly church members, thoroughly at ease in apostate Zion. (Amos 6:1.) Among the church

members were men of the blackest character (Sabians, descendants of Ham, disfavored of God), who belonged outside the pale of religion, who adorned themselves with seeming character jewels and crowns of inherent immortality, not of God, but of Plato.

Ezekiel 480

Ezekiel 23:43.

Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?— It seemed impossible that the churches should unite with such evil men, to gain influence and power.

Ezekiel 23:44.

Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.— Nevertheless, both Romish and Protestant ecclesiasticism did so.

***JUDGED BY GOOD MEN,
PUNISHED BY EVIL MEN***

Ezekiel 23:45.

And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.— But men with a sense of decency, justice and the fitness of things will condemn both churches, Romish and Protestant, as adulteresses were judged among the Hebrews— stone them to death with hard facts, and by the ravages of revolution and anarchy.

Ezekiel 23:46.

For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.— God will bring up against them a great rabble of people with a keen sense of outraged justice— Socialists, trades-union men, laborites, social democrats, nihilists and anarchists. Also a multitude of God's

children, begotten of the Holy Spirit, will rise up against these apostacies.

Ezekiel 23:47.

And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.— This multitude will down ecclesiasticism with hard facts, and destroy her with material weapons and with the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God. The anarchists will literally slay church members by millions; and the sons of God will by His Holy Word cause them to cease their pretense of being Christians.

Ezekiel 23:48.

Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.— Thus will the Lord cause the desire for the union of churches with worldly power to cease out of human society, that all religious bodies may learn forever to avoid this abominable practice.

Ezekiel 23:49.

And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.— Thus shall ecclesiasticism's faithless apostasy be recompensed upon her when she suffers the results of the sinfulness of loving other mighty ones than Jehovah, and thus shall she learn the supremacy of God in the affairs of men.

FM481

EZEKIEL 24

THE BOILING CALDRON

Ezekiel 24:1, 2.

Again in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against

Jerusalem this same day.— It was in the fall of 1916— a year and seven months before the city was to be smitten in the spring of 1918— that the forces of laborism, revolution and anarchy, began to assert themselves against the established order of things in Christendom— the siege of the city began.

Ezekiel 24:3

And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.— Jerusalem is likened to a boiling caldron from which meat is taken; then it is set empty on the fire and the rust burned out. Ezekiel's wife dies; but he suppresses his feelings, and, after the ordinance for a priest, makes no mourning for the dead— a picture of the dumb sorrow of the Hebrews on the destruction of Jerusalem. The prophecy of this chapter was uttered on the same day that the king of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar, "came, he and all his host, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about; and the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah." (2 Kings 25:1, 2.) Its antitype is that on or about November 1, 1916, the date of Pastor Russell's death, ecclesiasticism began to enter upon its life-and-death struggle, materially, with the forces of laborism and anarchy, and religiously with the consecrated children of God, whose work from then on was increasingly to bear witness to the apostasy and imminent destruction of churchianity. Ecclesiasticism, rebellious against her God, is as an organization, like a caldron of brass (copper), typing that many of its members believe the Word of God. It is set amid the fiery troubles of revolution and anarchy. There is water in it, symbolic of what Truth there is in ecclesiasticism.— Jer. 1:13.

Ezekiel 24:4.

Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulders: fill it with the choice bones.— In it are gathered the great and prominent (good pieces), and also the strong ones (bones) of her flock.

FM482

Ezekiel 24:5.

Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.— The social elements will grow hot in the Time of Trouble until the truths in ecclesiasticism make it exceedingly warm for her members. Then the heated, excited, troublous condition will be transmitted, and as the truths warm up, will get all the church members into exceedingly hot water, even the strongest ones.

Ezekiel 24:6.

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.— Woe to Christendom, ecclesiasticism, bloody in the blood of soldiers, peasants, workingmen, martyrs and saints, by the millions, and blood guilty for the spiritual hopes of millions, extinguished by her false doctrines. Her rust (R. V.) is in her. Bring out her leading members, one by one, indiscriminately, into captivity to the forces of revolution.

Ezekiel 24:7.

For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;— Her infamy of blood is in her very substance. She has not been able to conceal it, but it is exposed to full view in "the top of her rock," in the kings and the kaisers, her heads in church-state union.

Ezekiel 24:8.

That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.— The fury of a revolted soldiery and populace will rise up against the heads of the governments, who are also heads of the churches, to take vengeance upon ecclesiasticism's sins.

Ezekiel 24:9.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.— Innumerable will be the opponents of churchianity, and blazing hot their wrath.

24:10. Heap on the wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.— Heap up the fires of discontent and anarchy, consume the tares in Christendom, as tares Thicken the broth (R. V.), boil it down until the very bones, the strong church members, cease to be such.

Ezekiel 24:11.

Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.— Then ecclesiasticism, the clergy class, with emptied pews, shall sit amid the fiery trouble and be consumed, that their corruption may be done away.

Ezekiel 24:12.

She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her; her scum shall be in the

FM483

fire.— She has wearied even the preachers with the dishonesty of preaching things not believed in, and yet they did not cast out her doctrinal corruption, which shall be fuel for the fire of anarchy.

Ezekiel 24:13.

In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused My fury to rest upon thee.— Her corruption was in her desire to become prominent and powerful through the power of earth's 'great ones. God purged her of these things to some extent through godly preachers and reformers; but she was not purged in heart and quickly reverted to the things

Divinely proscribed. Since 1878 God has made no further attempt to reform ecclesiasticism; and she shall not be purged, but the fury of God's jealousy shall rest upon her.

Ezekiel 24:14.

I the Lord have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.— God Himself has spoken this and will do it. He will not go back, neither spare, nor change His Plan; but in just recompense for her doings shall the Socialists and anarchists condemn her.

PASTOR RUSSELL A SIGN

Ezekiel 4:15, 16.

Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.— God took away from Pastor Russell the desire of his eyes, her whom he loved, with a stroke, or "plague" of spiritual error, which completely separated them. By the Mosaic ordinance a priest on the death of father, mother, or wife, was to show no special sign of grief, but was to remain in the Tabernacle, or Temple, and attend as usual to the service of God. Pastor Russell, as a member of the great High Priest and as Christ's representative in the world, the sole steward of the "meat in due season," suffered deeply, but shed no tears.

Ezekiel 24:17.

Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.— Rather, he made no mourning for her that was to him as dead, but continued in the work of the sacrificing priesthood. He was sustained in his affliction, not by human aid, but by the consolations of his Father's Word.

FM484

Ezekiel 24:18.

So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.— He continued his addresses and writings to the Lord's people; his wife became to him as one dead; and he continued uninterruptedly in the work of the ministry.

Ezekiel 24:19.

And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?— Why was Pastor Russell caused by his Father to endure the fiery trials and ecclesiastical falsehoods in connection with this incident of his life?

THE CHURCHES TO CEASE TO BE

Ezekiel 24:20, 21.

Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will profane My Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.— God gives the reason. It was as a picture or parable of what is to happen to Christendom. Until 1878 the nominal church had been in a sense God's sanctuary or Temple; but He was from then on, culminating in 1918, to remove it with a stroke or plague of erroneous doctrines and deeds Divinely permitted. The Church was the strength of Christendom, that about which its life centered, and around which its institutions were built. It was the desire of the eyes of the people, that which all Christians loved. Nevertheless, God was to make manifest the profanation which ecclesiasticism had made of the Christian Church, and to cause the church organizations to become to Him as one dead, an unclean thing, not to be touched, or mourned. And the "children of the church" shall perish by the sword of war, revolution and anarchy, and by

the Sword of the Spirit be made to see that they have lost their hope of life on the spirit plane—that "the door is shut."

Ezekiel 24:22.

And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.—

So universal and dreadful will be the troubles that the dead will literally lie unburied and unwept. There can be no mourning for the dead in a period when the living are overwhelmed by troubles worse than death.

Ezekiel 24:23.

And your tires shall be upon your heads; and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.—The mourning will be an inner sorrow of a people stupefied by terrible experiences, who pine

FM485

away and without outward expression sink together into the fellowship of helpless grief.

Ezekiel 24:24.

Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.— Thus the silent sorrow at Pastor Russell's heart was to be a sign to Christendom. The sorrowful experiences of Pastor Russell in this connection shall later on be those of all Christendom; "and when this cometh" they shall know that Jehovah God is supreme, and back of all the judgments of the trouble time.

***PASTOR RUSSELL DEAD,
BUT SPEAKING AGAIN***

Ezekiel 24:25, 26.

Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters. That he that

escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?— Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by millions, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russell to learn the meaning of the downfall of "Christianity."

Ezekiel 24:27.

In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— Pastor Russell's voice has been stilled in death; and his voice is, comparatively speaking, dumb to what it will be. In the time of revolution and anarchy he shall speak, and be no more dumb to those that escape the destruction of that day. Pastor Russell shall "be a sign unto them," shall tell them the truth about the Divine appointment of the trouble, as they consult his books, scattered to the number of ten million throughout Christendom. His words shall be a sign of hope unto them, enabling them to see the bright side of the cloud and to look forward with anticipation to the glorious Kingdom of God to be established. Then "they shall know the Lord."

*Build thee more stately mansions, O my soul,
As the swift seasons roll!
Leave thy low vaulted past!
Let each new temple, nobler than the last,
Shut thee from heaven with a dome more vast,
Till thou at length art free,
Leaving thine outgrown shell by life's unresting sea.*

FM486

EZEKIEL 25

RECOMPENSE UPON THE TARES

Ezekiel 25:1, 2.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them.— Chapter 25 foretells that after the fall of apostate

ecclesiasticism in revolution, in 1918, the end of the various discordant non-Christian elements of Christendom, hostile to true Christianity, which will seek to profit by her fall, will come. The Ammonites (25:1-7) and the Moabites (25:8-11), both children of Lot— who was himself a type of the Great Company class— are a type of a class brought into being by their father, the Great Company class (Lot), while he was in a state of drunken stupor from mixed doctrines, through Lot's daughters, type of the worldly churches of the Great Company.

The Edomites, descendants of Esau, represent a class who sell their birthright to sonship of God for a mess of pottage, worldly advantage (25:12-14); and the Philistines, a people who migrated from Egypt, and aggressively preyed upon the Jews, type of a class of aggressive, middle-course, professing Christians who prey upon true Christians. The message begins with words against the Ammonites, types of those believing worldlings who were brought into the churches by the more or less faithless Great Company, and who in an aggressive and predatory fashion as Jesuits, persecuting Romish priests, and Protestant clergy and their kind persecuted the true Christians. The Ammonites are described as "fierce marauders, crafty, cruel, predatory." The Ammonites worshipped Baal, under the name Chemosh, the god of fire and of fornication, type of the eternal-torment-purgatory god, the encourager of the spiritual adultery of church-state union.

AGGRESSIVE WORLDLY ELEMENT TORMENT BELIEVERS

Ezekiel 25:3.

And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God; Because thou saidst, Aha, against My Sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity.— When God's true Church shall be persecuted in the

FM487

world-war and revolution, and true Christian faith shall be desolated, and the multitude of those that praise God (Judah, praise) shall go into captivity to the infidel revolutionists, the persecuting, world-loving church members (Ammonites) will be glad of it.

Ezekiel 25:4.

Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.— God will deliver this class unto the anarchists, to possess them, and make themselves at home with their property, and to make away with their doctrines (milk).

Ezekiel 25:5.

And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— And I will make the lordly clergy class (Rabbah, great) waste and abandoned.

Ezekiel 25:6.

For thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel.— Because they shall rejoice greatly, in their despite against Christianity.

Ezekiel 25:7.

Behold, therefore I will stretch out Mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.— Therefore God will stretch out His hand against them, and deliver them to be despoiled by the infidel anarchists in their midst. He will cut them off as a class, cause them to cease and destroy them, and they shall know that He is God.

Ezekiel 25:8.

Thus saith the Lord God: Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen.— The Moabites ("Seir" should be omitted) were the civilized part of the descendants of Lot, born of incest, of a drunken father, Lot, and worshippers of Baal, while acknowledging Jehovah. They typed a church membership begotten by the mixture of truth and error, by the Great Company class, through their world-loving churches (daughters of Lot), and worshipping the eternal-torment God, imagining him to be Jehovah, and practicing the spiritual harlotry of union of church and state. Moab was "a nation high spirited, wealthy, populous, civilized, and of wide reputation and popularity." They type a like class.

Ezekiel 25:9.

Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshi-moth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.— God will cause this class to be attacked in the anarchy (Beth-jeshimoth, place of desolation), on two

FM488

grounds, their apostate clergy (Baalmeon, lord of the habitation) and church-state system (Kiriathaim, double city).

Ezekiel 25:10.

Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.— The anarchists will also overcome the aggressive class (Ammonites).

Ezekiel 25:11, 12.

And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God; Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them.— The

professedly Christian "Edomites" (D14-19)—nominally believers in God (descendants of Abraham), but worshipping a variety of gods of power, wealth, and worldliness, especially the eternal-torment God— (Josephus says the Edomites worshipped Coze, the destroyer)—will help greatly in pulling down Christianity.

Ezekiel 25:13.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out Mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.—

God will stretch His hand against this class (Edom-Idumea) and from end to end they shall fall by the weapons of destruction, and by the Sword of the Spirit.— Isa. 34:5, 6; Jer. 49:7-17.

Ezekiel 25:14.

And I will lay My vengeance upon Edom by the hand of My people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to Mine anger and according to My fury; and they shall know My vengeance, saith the Lord God.—

The Truth people, shall declare what God will do to this class in His furious anger.— Isa. 15:1-9; Jer. 48:1-47.

Ezekiel 25:15.

Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred.—

The worldly professing Christians (Philistines, emigrants from Egypt) persecute God's true people, and shall in the revolution spitefully aid in destroying Christianity.— Joel 3:4.

Ezekiel 25:16, 17.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will stretch out Mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethim, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay My vengeance

upon them.— God will, through the anarchists, stretch out His hand against this class, and will cut off those that carry out persecution, and death upon His people (Cherethim, executioners), and all worldly professing Christians as such, including those that border on anarchy (sea coast).

FM489

EZEKIEL 26

DOWNFALL OF PHILOSOPHY

Ezekiel 26:1.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.— Chapter 26 depicts ecclesiasticism in the guise of an elaborate system of philosophy. The name Tyrus signifies "Rock;" and human philosophy, particularly Greek Platonic philosophy, is the real rock foundation of ecclesiastical teachings. Any true ecclesiastic, when driven by the Word of God from his untenable errors, claims sanction for them by reference to the philosophy of Plato and the inherent immortality of man, etc.

Ezekiel 26:2.

Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people; she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste.— This system and its adherents will manifest their essentially non-Christian nature when Christendom (Jerusalem) falls at the hands of the revolutionists in 1918. Philosophy, Higher Criticism, will rejoice that ecclesiasticism, which claimed to be the gateway to God for the people, is broken. They will imagine that the adherents of a Christianity that has failed will turn to philosophy, and that the adherents of philosophy will be increased now that ecclesiasticism is desolated. Human philosophy will seem to be the sole refuge of the people of Christendom.

Ezekiel 26:3.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.— Because Christendom has borne the name of Christ and had the oracles of God, therefore God is against philosophy and will cause the many nations of Christendom to come up against established philosophy, as a sea of anarchy, with the discontented masses attacking, wave after wave, endlessly.

Ezekiel 26:4.

And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.— The anarchists shall destroy the walls of defense, composed of the adherents to human philosophy, and shall break down the loftiest and strongest organizations, its towers of defense.

FM490

God will remove the last vestiges of human adherence to Christendom's system of philosophy.

Ezekiel 26:5.

It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.— In the anarchy, human philosophy shall be utterly abandoned—deprived of all its former supporters, by whole nations of anarchists.

Ezekiel 26:6.

And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword: and they shall know that I am the Lord.— The religious organizations (daughters) founded on philosophy, which are in the world (field), shall be wiped out; and in the Kingdom their former adherents shall come to know Jehovah as He is.

Ezekiel 26:7.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.— Jehovah God declares that against human philosophy (Tyrus) and its systems and adherents, He will array Satan— the king of this evil world, ruler of mystic Babylon, "the gateway to Bel," to devil worship, king over the kings and other children of disobedience. He shall be permitted to come by God Himself, (the North) (Jer. 1:14), with teachings (horses), of anarchy, with institutions based upon such teachings (chariots), with leaders and teachers riding these hobbies (horsemen), with an organized following (companies) and with many people following after anarchy in unorganized mobs (much people).

Ezekiel 26:8.

He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.— With weapons of destruction (swords) anarchy shall seek to destroy the philosophical churches and other religious organizations (daughters) in the world (field) and shall systematically besiege them.

Ezekiel 26:9.

And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.— Anarchy shall make war against their defenders (walls), and with keen, strong, cutting arguments (axes), shall break down philosophy's strongholds (towers).

Ezekiel 26:10.

By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.— Anarchistic teachings

(horses) without limit shall fill the air with confusion (dust); philosophy's defenders (walls) shall fear and quake at the tumult (noise) of the leaders and teachers of

F,491

anarchy (horsemen), and of their systematic plans (wheels) of destruction, and of the anarchistic organizations (chariots), when Anarchy shall pour its forces through the great ones (gates) of Philosophy, for the great ones will become channels (breaches) for the inpouring teachings of anarchy.

Ezekiel 26:11.

With the hoofs of his horses shall be tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.— With the impact (hoofs) of doctrines (horses) of destruction, anarchy shall beat down all the orderly ways (streets) of philosophy.

Anarchy shall destroy the adherents of philosophy with weapons of destruction, and the learned and mighty colleges and universities (garrisons) shall go down in failure and ruin.

Ezekiel 26:12.

And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.— And the anarchists shall spoil the ideals (riches), and stop the teaching (merchandise) of philosophy; they shall break down the defense of philosophy's adherents (walls), and destroy the pleasing philosophical organizations (pleasant houses). They shall engulf the believers (stones) and supporters (timbers) in the rising tide of anarchy.

Ezekiel 26:13.

And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.— And God will cause the noise of philosophy's siren songs, her falsely pleasant

teachings (songs) to cease; and the utterance of her melodious books (harps) shall be no more heard forever.

Ezekiel 26:14.

And I will make thee like the top of rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.—

Philosophy, falsely so-called, shall be utterly desolated, and shall be built up no more forever; for Jehovah God has spoken it.

Ezekiel 26:15.

Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?— The world will be full of revolutionary republics (isles), devoid of Christian principles and following man-made ideas; these republics shall be shaken to their foundations when anarchy begins its dread slaughter of men and of systems.

Ezekiel 26:16.

Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves

FM492

with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.— Then shall the rude rulers of the revolutionary, half-anarchistic republics lose their positions of power (thrones), and lay aside their honors (robes), and discard their works of revolution (broidered garments); they shall be filled with dread and with trembling, and shall marvel at the downfall of their socialistic and revolutionary philosophies.

Ezekiel 26:17.

And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea,

she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!— They shall lament; for the great systems of human philosophy shall be destroyed, where abode polished cosmopolitan men of the world (seafaring men), the renowned system of thought which was strong among all peoples (in the sea), even in the midst of a world of restless, discontented masses.

Ezekiel 26:18.

Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.— Now shall the revolutionary republics (isles) tremble in the year of philosophy's downfall; the republics in the midst of the anarchistic peoples (sea) shall be in trouble with the failure of the system of man-made philosophy.

Ezekiel 26:19.

For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee.— For God will utterly desolate philosophical teachings; when He brings up the sea of anarchy upon them, and engulfs them in the tidal wave.

Ezekiel 26:20.

When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living.— God will bring human philosophy down to destruction, without an adherent and in disgrace and reproach (into the pit), in order that He may establish His glorious truth in the Kingdom of resurrection and of life.

Ezekiel 26:21.

I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord

God.— God will make human philosophy a wasted, desolated thing (a terror); never shall it exist any more; though men and devils should seek to reestablish it, never shall it be found again, saith Jehovah God.

FM493

EZEKIEL 27

PHILOSOPHY'S UTTER RUIN

Ezekiel 27:1.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying.— In Chapter 27 Christendom, regarded as an independent system of pagan philosophy, is represented as a gallant ship. Its component parts are represented symbolically (27:4-7), as are its mariners and pilots (27:8-9). In verses 9 to 25 the figure reverts to a mercantile city, and the sources of its articles of trade. It is again pictured as a ship, which is steered by its mariners into an angry sea, and wrecked.— Verses 26 to 36.

Ezekiel 27:2.

Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus.— The man-made system of Pagan philosophy must fall.

Ezekiel 27:3.

And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people, for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God: O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.— O Christendom, thou that hast the entree to the ears of the peoples (sea), which art a salesman (merchant) of philosophical doctrines for the people of many revolutionary republics, thus says the Lord God: O Christendom, ecclesiasticism, thou hast regarded thy pagan philosophies as perfect, faultless and beautiful.

Ezekiel 27:4.

Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.— Thou, as an independent pagan religious organization or system, belondest among the disobedient children (sea) of the world. Thy philosophers,

doctors of divinity, professors and writers, have perfected thy seemingly beautiful philosophy.

Ezekiel 27:5.

They have made all thy ship boards of fir trees of Senir; they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.— They have made as thy fundamental supporters (boards) believers in everlasting human life (firs, evergreen trees), in high stations in society. (Mount Senir, or Hermon, "pointed rock" was in Benjamin, one of the Hebrew tribes, and type of the Great Company). They have taken as the support (masts) of thy seeming righteousness (linen sails) earth's greatest men and the rulers, believers in inherent immortality (cedars), picturing them as from the loftiest, purest sources. (Lebanon, a great mountain range, means "white, snowy.").

FM494

Ezekiel 27:6.

Of the oaks or Basnan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.— The prominent tares, leaders (oaks), whom other tares follow and worship, and who are fruitful in producing more tares (Bashan means fruitful), are the mechanism (oars) for making thee move and progress among the people. The company of free-thinkers (Ashurite means freemen) have made thy white (supposedly righteous) seats (ivory signifies dreams—of immediate spirit life when they die) to be the seats (seats of the mighty), of the rowers who work the oars.

Ezekiel 27:7.

Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.— Thy ensigns, banners, sails, over thee, to be driven by the winds of error, are false righteousness (linen), with innumerable works of self-righteousness (brodered work), and of worldliness (Egypt);

thou wast covered with the faithfulness (blue) and royalty (purple) of the worst of earth's pagan peoples (Elishah, descended from Javan, European, the most cruel and ferocious people of earth, as shown by their history, including this furious worldwar.)

Ezekiel 27:8.

The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.— The adherents of the belong-to-a-church or go-to-hell idea (Zidon meant "fortress," and this idea is the fortress of ecclesiasticism), and the supporters of the falsely comforting refuge of Platonic immortality of the soul (Arvad means refuge, and Platonic heathen philosophy is the refuge of philosophic Christendom) were thy mariners, the ones who "worked" thy oars; thy philosophers (wise ones), from Plato to Nietzsche, charted thy evil course, and were the real "sky-pilots" for the rowers to row by.

Ezekiel 27:9.

The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers; all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.— The doctors of divinity (ancients of Gebal) (Psa. 83:7) and the creed builders said enough on both sides of any question for theological authorities (calkers) to keep the people (sea) from getting on the inside, or having any real participation in thy affairs. In the middle of verse 9 the figure changes back to that of the prosperous mercantile city that Tyre was. All the independent religious and philosophical churches and other organizations (ships) of the sea (peoples and nations) with their sky-pilots (mariners) were in thee, O Christendom, thou aggregation

FM495

of confused and contradictory philosophies, to receive, hold and disseminate thy teachings, doctrines, traditions, fables and philosophies (merchandise).

Ezekiel 27:10.

They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war; they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.— Believers in the hell-fire superstition (Persians were fire worshippers), and middle-course, conservative worldly men of sin (the people of Lud and Phut were dark-skinned men, living probably west of Egypt, type of worldly compromisers with sin) were in thine army, those that fight the bad fight of error for thee; in thee they hung the shield of credulity (faith) and the helmet of a false salvation; they extolled the loveliness of thy philosophy.

Ezekiel 27:11.

The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadim Were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.— The believers in human immortality, thy philosophic refuge (Arvad means "refuge") with thine army just mentioned were wall of thy defense and thy watchmen, college professors, economists (the Gammadim are thought to mean watchmen or guards) were in thy watch towers; upon thy walls, in the minds of thy supporters (walls) they hanged their shields of credulity; they have made thy philosophies and sophistries seem perfectly beautiful.

Ezekiel 27:12.

Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.— Thy preachers (merchants, trading in philosophy for gain) were a hard proposition (Tarshish means hard), with an abundant supply of teachings regarded worth while by the world; with worldly truth— silver— with strong earthly authority— iron— with actually worthless philosophies (tin was as the dross of silver) and with downright wicked doctrines (lead symbolized wickedness— Zech. 5:7-8) they taught and preached (traded) in thy preaching places (fairs).

Ezekiel 27:13.

Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.— Believers in Greek philosophy (Javan represented the Greek race), and believers in the most far-fetched and uncouth ideas, such as monkey-born evolution (Tubal and Meshech were the remotest and rudest of nations), were thy preachers (merchants). They sold men into bondage to sin, and presented teachings of human perfection (brass) attainable otherwise than through Christ. Brass should be translated copper, and signifies perfect human nature.— T18.

FM496

Ezekiel 27:14.

They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.— The representatives of the rudest and crudest ideas (Togarmah) preached in thy churches with doctrines (horses) and with followers of the doctrines and with mixed human and spirit nature ideas (mules).

Ezekiel 27:15.

The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.— Men of low ideals (Dedan means low) were thy preachers; many revolutionary republics (islands) were thy preaching places; they presented thee with dreams, visions (ivory) of power (horns), good and bad (ebony).

Ezekiel 27:16.

Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.— Believers in doctrines of lofty self-righteousness (Syria signifies high land) were thy preachers; they traded for gain in philosophies of eternal life (emeralds) without Christ's purchase, with teachings of self-kingship (purple), with works of self-mastery (brodered

work), with self-righteousness (linen), with an imitation ransom (red coral), and imitation character jewels (agate).

Ezekiel 27:17.

Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.— With thine errors were mingled God's Truth to make up thy mixed doctrines. Some of thy preachers were really believers in the Bible (of Judah and Israel), taught the wholesome spiritual Bible truths (wheat), good teachings for the natural man (Pannag means millet), and teachings about Christ's Second Coming (honey), the anointing oil of the Holy Spirit (Rev. 10:9, 10), and the balm of the comfort of the Word of God.— Rom. 15:4.

Ezekiel 27:18.

Damascus wee thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.— Thy preachers (merchants) were among the chiefest of the lofty, self-righteous, lordly ones (Damascus was capital of Syria, the high land), trading in all varieties of thy doctrines and philosophies, especially the mixed doctrines (wine) of earthly prosperity (Helbon, fruitfulness) and in natural human righteousness (white wool).

Ezekiel 27:19.

Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.— Apostate Christians (Dan was the seat of idolatry and types a class once spirit-begotten but fallen away)

FM497

and Grecian pagans (Javan represented the (Greeks) preached in thy church gatherings; lordship, authority (iron), the claim of apostolic authority (cassia, deputy-ship), and a claimed knowledge of the Bible (calamus) were in thy churches (markets).

Ezekiel 27:20.

Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.— Preachers of low ideals (Dedan, low) preached that thy church organizations (chariots) should be made presentable by being robed in the embroidery of many works, church fairs and suppers, institutional work, and civic and social service (chariot clothes or robes).

Ezekiel 27:21.

Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.— Thy preachers, with claims of consecration, separateness (Arabia, wilderness) and all the powerful right reverends, fathers, and other lords (Kedar, powerful), they traded (exchanged from one church to another) their converts (lambs), old church members (rams), and out-and-out tares (goats).

Ezekiel 27:22.

The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.— The preachers in captivity (Sheba, captivity) to Satan, and those who tremble at Satan's word (Raamah, trembling) set forth a counterfeit of the Holy Spirit (principal spices, Exodus 30:23), all kinds and degrees of self-development of character (precious stones), and the alleged inherent spark of the Divine (!) in man (gold).

Ezekiel 27:23.

Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.— The preachers of New Thought, Theosophy, Christian Science and other phases of Spiritism, self-styled, strong and enlightened (Haran) set up and distinguished (Canneh) and believers in delightful delusions (Eden, delight), are in captivity (Sheba, captivity) to Satan, and really without hope of Kingdom honors (Chilmad, level, plain, without mountains).

Ezekiel 27:24.

These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.— These self-reliance preachers set forth the robes of a counterfeit faithfulness (blue), fruitless works of self-improvement (broidered work), and organizations (chests) offering an imitation righteousness (rich apparel), bound with cords of free-thought love and a delusive hope, and represented as having eternal life (cedar).

Ezekiel 27:25.

The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious

FM498

in the midst of the seas.— The mighty independent religious sects (ships of Tarshish— Isa. 2:16) did preach of thy philosophies and thou wast richly supported (replenished) (replenished) and made of great reputation (glorious) among the peoples and nations (seas).

THE SHIP STEERED TO DESTRUCTION

Ezekiel 27:16.

Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.— The picture changes back to a gallant ship. Thy strong preachers (rowers) have steered thee into angry seas (anarchy); the doctrines (winds) from the presence of Christ the Sun of Righteousness (east wind) have broken thy power in the midst of a time of anarchy (seas).

27:27.

Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall

fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.— Thy philosophies, thy churches, thy doctrines, thy preachers, thy philosophers, thy Doctors of Divinity (sky-pilots), thy church members, all thy church workers, and all the multitude that come to church, shall fall in the anarchy in the day of thy ruin.

Ezekiel 27:28.

The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.— Those affiliated with thee shall quake at the shoutings and threatenings of thy sky-pilots.

Ezekiel 27:29.

And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land.— All those that work, the influential church members, the preachers, and all the sky-pilots of the anarchistic masses (sea) (Rev. 18:17-18), shall abandon their independent organizations or their heathen religions, and shall try to find more solid ground to stand on than thou wast on.

Ezekiel 27:30.

And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.— They shall speak against thee, and cry out with bitterness against thee, they shall show signs of grief.

Ezekiel 27:31.

And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.—It was a custom in ancient times for those who had suffered great calamities to shave their heads. The Lord promises such an occasion for weeping to Zion, His professed people.— Isa. 3:24.

FM499

Ezekiel 27:32.

And in their walling they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?— In their bemoaning the downfall of so-called "Christian philosophy" they shall lament over thee, saying, What organization was ever like Christendom, like her who has been destroyed in anarchy?

Ezekiel 27:33.

When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.— When thy philosophies were accepted by the masses, thou didst satisfy many people. Thou didst enrich materially and mentally the rulers and the clergy-lords of society with thy innumerable philosophies and thy doctrines.

Ezekiel 27:34.

In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.— When thou shalt be broken and engulfed in the roaring waves of anarchy, thy doctrines shall cease and all thy supporters shall fall.

Ezekiel 27:35.

All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.— All the people of the revolutionary republics shall marvel at thy fall, and the rulers of that brief era shall be troubled and afraid of meeting thy fate in the anarchy.

Ezekiel 27:36.

The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.— The preachers (merchants) then taking their place among the unbelieving masses shall scoff at thee; thou shalt be a "worn-out and

wasted thing" (literal) and never shalt thou exist any more.

*O bliss of the purified! bliss of the free!
I plunge in the crimson tide opened for me;
O'er sin and uncleanness exulting I stand,
And point to the print of the nails in His hand..*

*O bliss of the purified! Jesus is mine;
No longer in dread condemnation I pine;
In conscious salvation, I sing of His grace,
Who lifteth upon me the light of His face.*

*O Jesus, the crucified! thee will I sing.
My blessed Redeemer, my God and my King;
My soul filled with rapture shall shout o'er the grave,
And triumph o'er death in the "Mighty to save.*

FM500

EZEKIEL 28

DESTRUCTION OF THE DEVIL

Ezekiel 28:1.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying.— Chapter 28:1-10 depicts the destruction of priestcraft by the sword of revolution and anarchy and by the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God.

END OF PRIESTCRAFT

Ezekiel 28:2.

Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.— To the exalted class, the clergy (prince) of Christendom, as a system of paganized philosophy: Because of thy pride of heart, thou hast said through thy chief representative, the Pope of Rome, I am as a god, I am the vice-gerent of Jehovah, my seat is "upon many waters" (Rev. 17:1), upon "peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues" (Rev. 17:15), yet thou art man-made, man-ordained, and not of God, not Divinely ordained, even

though thou set thine heart to pose before the people as Divinely ordained.

Ezekiel 28:3.

Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee.—

Behold, thou thinkest that thou art wiser than Daniel (Z.'05-280); that through supposed Divine inspiration, the confessional and the universal clergy-spy system, there is nothing in Heaven or earth which thou dost not know.

Ezekiel 28:4.

With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.— With thy false philosophy and thy misunderstanding thou hast acquired riches, much gold and silver into thy treasury— many, too, of both Little Flock (gold) and Great Company (silver) into bondage.

Ezekiel 28:5.

By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick has thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.— By scientific suppositions of infidel Evolution and Higher Criticism, and by good salesmanship of these worthless goods, thou hast heaped up wealth; and thou hast become proud, because of thy riches of materials, doctrines and membership.

FM501

Ezekiel 28:6.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God.— Therefore Jehovah says, Because thou hast set thyself up in pride to be as God, claiming to represent Him on earth as God's vicegerent.

Ezekiel 28:7.

Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.— I will bring upon thee paganzed

anarchists, strangers to thy theories, the terror of the nations— and also My pilgrims and strangers, the sons of God, those whom thy philosophy dreadest; and the anarchists shall turn their weapons of destruction against thee, and the sons of God shall smite with the Sword of the Spirit thy falsely beautiful philosophy, and shall expose the real pollution of thy wisdom.

Ezekiel 28:8.

They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the sea.— They shall bring thee down to a dishonored oblivion; and materially and religiously thou shalt die the deaths of those slain in the roaring waves of anarchy.

Ezekiel 28:9.

Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.— Though thou sayest to the anarchy that shall slay thee materially and to Him that shall destroy thee religiously, "I represent God!"— yet thou shalt be seen to be man-made and not ordained by God, in the power of the destroyer appointed by Jehovah.

Ezekiel 28:10.

Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.— Thou shalt die the deaths of the wicked by the hand of the anarchists, and be destroyed religiously as one of unclean conscience (uncircumcised) at the hand of the sons of God, My strangers and pilgrims in the earth (1 Pet. 1:1); for Jehovah hath spoken it.

Ezekiel 28:11.

Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying.— Verses 11 to 26 deal with the destruction of the Devil, pictured as the King of Tyrus.

Ezekiel 28:12.

Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the King of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the turn, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.— Satan, the Devil, the father of lies and king over Christendom's system of pagan philosophy, is by nature the summation of perfection, the personification of Wisdom (Wisdom was one of the cherubs) and by nature perfect in the beauty of holiness.— Z.'03-135.

Ezekiel 28:13.

Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering the sardius, topaz, and

FM502

the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.— Thou wast in the garden of Eden at the fall of man. Every good fruit of character wast thine adornment (Rev. 21:18-21); with this perfection of character endowment thou wast created.

Ezekiel 28:14.

Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the Holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the atones of fire.—

Before thy fall thou wast appointed the caretaker (coverer) of the innocent pair in Eden. Thou wast the embodiment of Wisdom (cherub), and endowed with the Holy Spirit (anointed); and I so made thee. Thou wast in high position in the holy heavenly Kingdom of God (Eph. 6:12); thou hast had thy course of life among God's holy angels Isa. 14:13)— stars, fiery stones.

Ezekiel 28:15, 16.

Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I

will cent thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.—

By their multitudinous trading in mixed doctrines (merchandise) "for revenue only" thy adherents, demons and clergy, have filled thy following with violence and warfare; and thou hast sinned unto death. Therefore I will cast thee as polluted out of the Kingdom of God (A318); and I will destroy thee from amongst My holy angels.

Ezekiel 28:17.

Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness; I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.—

Thou becamest proud because of thine endowment of beautiful character. Thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy conceited teaching of counterfeit wisdom (brightness); I will humble thee to the dust, and expose thy real character.

Ezekiel 28:18.

Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.—

Thou hast defiled the churches of Christendom by thine iniquitous doctrines and the teaching of them. Therefore I will utterly destroy thee with annihilation, and thy following with anarchy, in the sight of all that behold thee, in Heaven and on earth.

FM503

Ezekiel 28:19.

All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.—

All shall marvel at thy destruction; thou shall become wasted, devastated (a terror), and never shalt thou exist any more.

CHURCHIANITY TO BE DESTROYED

Ezekiel 28:20.

Again the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying,— Verses 20 to 26 relate to the destruction of organized Churchianity.

Ezekiel 28:21.

Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.— Zidon meant "fortress"; and the fortress or churchianity since the third century A. D. has been the doctrine that, to be saved, men must belong to a church organization. The King of Zidon typed the Devil.

Ezekiel 28:22.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.— God says, I am against thee, organized churchianity, and I will be glorified and made holy in thee, only, when I have executed retribution and justice upon thee.

Ezekiel 28:23.

For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— For I will afflict thee with literal and spiritual sickness and death (shed blood).

Ezekiel 28:24.

And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grievous thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.— The adherents to the church-organization idea have persecuted and dispersed both Jews and Christians, but they shall do so no more.

Ezekiel 28:25, 26.

Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people

among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to My servant Jacob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.— The Jews shall enjoy God's earthly blessings, and the true Christians His Heavenly blessings, when He has executed justly earned judgments upon the people that have adhered to or taught the belong-to-a-church-or-go-to-hell idea.— Z.'94-76.

FM504

EZEKIEL 29

THE EGYPTIANS A TYPE

Ezekiel 29:1.

In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying.— Chapters 29 to 32 are directed against Egypt, its king and people, and against the surrounding peoples. Egypt was divided into Upper and Lower Egypt, and was known as Mizraim, which meant "Middle Country," and typed organized, entrenched and enthroned middle-course worldliness. The word Egypt means "that binds or oppresses," and signifies the bondage of the Lord's people to the oppressive, enslaving spirit of the world— the spirit that slew our Lord (Rev. 11:8), and has enslaved and slain millions of God's saints. Chapter 29:1-7 represents worldliness as a crocodile, the dragon of Revelation 12:3, etc.

Ezekiel 29:2.

Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt.— This message is against Satan, the Devil, the king of this present evil world, and against all worldliness.

Ezekiel 29:3.

Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.—

Jehovah says, I am against thee, Satan (Pharaoh means the sun, the god of the sun worshipper, the Devil), the great wicked dragon, also called Pagan Rome (later Papal Rome), that dwells in the midst of the church denominations (rivers, channels of Truth), and says, The church system is mine own, and I (not God) made it for my own purposes.

Ezekiel 29:4.

But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.— God will bind thy utterances (jaws) with a chain (hook means chain or ring) (Rev. 20:1), and will cause thy active worldly church members and other adherents in thy churches (rivers) to adhere to thy protecting doctrines (scales) and will alienate thy churches from thee (corresponds to drying up Euphrates) and from all thy active supporters.

FM505

Ezekiel 29:5.

And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.— And I will cause thee to be forsaken (in the wilderness), thee and all thy adherents (fish). Thou shalt fall unprotected into the hands of a cold, cruel world (open fields), not to be established again in power, but to be destroyed by the evil revolutionary governments (beasts) of the world (field), in world-wide revolution, and by wicked criminals, jail birds (fowls) and anarchists.

Ezekiel 29:6.

And the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.— The worldly people who have been no real support to either Jews or true Christians (Isa. 36:6; Z.'95-144), shall realize that Jehovah is the Lord.

Ezekiel 29:7.

When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.—

When they in their weakness sought some aid of thee, thou didst roughly abuse them; and didst try to destroy them in persecution.

Ezekiel 29:8, 9.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.— And worldliness shall be destroyed, and the people shall know Jehovah as He is; because Satan said, The churches are mine.

Ezekiel 29:10.

Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene oven unto the border of Ethiopia.—I am against thee and thy churches, and will utterly destroy worldliness from end to end.

Ezekiel 29:11, 12.

No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the

Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.—

Christendom shall be uninhabited and desolate for forty years after its devastation.

Ezekiel 29:13.

Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.—

After forty years God will gather into the Kingdom the scattered worldly people.

FM506

CHRISTENDOM'S FUTURE CONDITION

Ezekiel 29:14.

And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.— And will bring them back from the dead into their own country, where they shall be insignificant.

Ezekiel 29:15.

It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.— This has been literally fulfilled upon Egypt, which for many centuries has not enjoyed self-government.

Ezekiel 29:16.

And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.— Neither Jews nor Christians shall ever again look to the worldly people (Egypt), (Isa. 30:1-5) for help; for the sight of the worldly will make them remember Christendom's iniquity.

Ezekiel 29:17, 18.

And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great

service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.— The forces of anarchy's king, the Devil, will perform a great service in the Divine Plan of the Ages, but there will be nothing in it for the anarchists.

Ezekiel 29:19.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages of his army.— Jehovah will live worldly Christendom to anarchy; and this shall be the material reward of the forces of anarchy.

Ezekiel 29:20.

I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for Me, saith the Lord God.— God will give worldly Christendom to anarchy, for its labor in serving the interests of God's plans against pagan religion masquerading as Christendom, because in doing so anarchy will do its part.

Ezekiel 29:21.

In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— During the Time of Trouble God will cause the power (T42) of the Jews to bud forth in Zionism, and make known the glad tidings of the Kingdom, taught in *Studies in the Scriptures*.— Isa. 19:1-25.

EZEKIEL 30

PHARAOH'S TWO ARMS BROKEN

Ezekiel 30:1, 2.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of Man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl ye, Woe worth the day.— Thus saith Jehovah: Weep, and cry! O woeful day!

Ezekiel 30:3.

For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.— The day is near, the day of Jehovah, a gloomy day— the time of infidel anarchy!— Joel 1:15; Zeph. 1:7.

Ezekiel 30:4.

And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.— The weapons of anarchy and the Sword of the Spirit shall come against worldly Christendom. Great distress shall be upon non-church members (Ethiopia, black) socialists, laborites and revolutionists, when Christendom's slain shall fall literally and spiritually, when her multitude shall abandon her, and when her foundations— social, economic, moral and religious— shall be broken down in war, revolution and anarchy.

Ezekiel 30:5.

Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.— The worst peoples, darker religiously and morally— the socialists, laborites and revolutionists, in touch with worldly Christendom— shall fall with Christendom by literal weapons and by the Word of God.

Ezekiel 30:6.

Thus saith the Lord; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.— All supporters of worldly

Christendom shall fall; her pride of power shall be humbled; from end to end of Christendom shall they fall.

Ezekiel 30:7.

And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.— Worldly Christendom shall be utterly desolated.

Ezekiel 30:8.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.— They shall know that Jehovah permitted anarchy

FM508

to start in Christendom, and will recognize Him, when they see that all their helpers are destroyed.

REVOLUTIONARY REPUBLICS TO BE OVERTHROWN IN ANARCHY

Ezekiel 30:9.

In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.— At the time of Christendom's fall, the message from God shall be borne by independent religious organizations to the too-confident socialists, laborites, and revolutionists that shall make them afraid of anarchy, and great distress shall ensue upon them, as in Christendom's fall.

Ezekiel 30:10.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.— God will make the multitude of adherents to worldly Christendom to cease adhering to her, by the

power of revolution and anarchy and their instigator, the Devil.

Ezekiel 30:11.

He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.— Satan and his followers— devils and humans— the most terrible of all the nations— the anarchists— shall destroy Christendom's worldly order of things. They shall attack Christendom with their weapons and fill the land with their slain— as will the Sword of the Spirit with those slain spiritually.

Ezekiel 30:12.

And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.— God will cause the denominations to become dry of members and of money, will give the order of things over into the power of the wicked anarchists, and will desolate Christendom's order of things and all belonging to it, literally by the power of anarchists, strangers to the existing order of things, and spiritually by the sons of God.

Ezekiel 30:13.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.— God will destroy Christendom's idols of love of gold, power, etc (Jer. 43:12, 13), and will cause these gods to cease among the more prosperous people of Christendom (Noph was the Delta and richer part of Egypt); and there shall be no

FM509

more an exalted class, a worldly clergy class, in Christendom; but God will put in her fear and failing of heart.

Ezekiel 30:14.

And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.— God will make the upper classes (Pathros, upper Egypt), desolate, will permit anarchy and destruction to start among them (Zoan, capital of Egypt), and will execute retributive judgments upon the leaders of the upper classes (No, capital of Upper Egypt).

Ezekiel 30:15.

And I will pour My fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.— God will pour His fury upon Papacy, the strength of worldly Christendom, and will cut off the multitudes that support the upper classes.

Ezekiel 30:16.

And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.— God will let anarchy start in Christendom. Papacy shall have great distress; the upper classes shall be rent asunder, and the lower classes shall suffer daily distress.

Ezekiel 30:17.

The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.— The young men who follow Christendom's vain show (Aven, vanity), and her honors (Pi-beseth, very exalted), shall fall by the sword of anarchy; for these things shall come to their end in anarchy.

Ezekiel 30:18, 19.

At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord.— For the lower classes also (Tehaphnehes, in Lower Egypt), it shall be a dark day when God breaks the bondage imposed by worldly Christendom.

Her pompous power shall cease. A cloud of trouble shall cover her, and her churches (daughters) shall be taken and lost in anarchy.

CHURCH AND STATE GO DOWN TOGETHER

Ezekiel 30:20, 21.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.— Ecclesiasticism, Satan's right arm shall be broken, never to be healed. The Lord's time for their punishment has come.

FM510

Ezekiel 30:22.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.— God is against Satan, the mighty king of worldliness, and will break also the civil powers, and make him powerless to use his sword.

Ezekiel 30:23.

And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.— God will scatter the worldly people among the anarchists.

Ezekiel 30:24.

And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put My Sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.— God will strengthen the civil and philosophic (infidel, anarchistic religions) powers of Anarchy; and anarchy shall both use the Bible (God's Sword) and shall wield the sword of earthly weapons, as His own sword;

and this evil order of things, with powers broken down, shall utter its dying groans of distress.

Ezekiel 30:25.

But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put My sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.— But this order of things, with powers broken, and the anarchistic state of affairs with strengthened power, shall realize that it is of Jehovah's might, when anarchy grows in power and attacks the existing order of things.

30:26. Ezekiel

And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord.— And the worldly peoples scattered everywhere, shall by the fulfillment of this prophecy know that Jehovah rules in the affairs of men.

*Mine eyes can see the glory of the presence of the Lord;
He is trampling out the winepress where his grapes of wrath are stored;
I see the flaming tempest of His swift descending Sword:
Our King is marching on.*

*I can see His coming judgments, as they circle all the earth,
The signs and groanings promised, to precede a second birth;
I read His righteous sentence, in the crumbling thrones of earth:
Our King is marching on.*

FM511

EZEKIEL 31

CHRISTENDOM NOT TO ENDURE

Ezekiel 31:1, 2. **And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?—**

Chapter 31 represents Christendom as a cedar tree which is cut down. It opens with a message

respecting Satan (Pharaoh, the sungod) king of worldly Christendom (Egypt) and her multitudes. What comparison could be made of her greatness!

Ezekiel 31:3.

Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.— Behold, Satan and his counterfeit Christian system (tree; "Assyrian" should probably read "teashur," a box-tree), thought of as never to end (cedar, type of man with eternal life), and as a righteous kingdom (Lebanon, a mountain, white, snowy), having as members (branches, like the branches of Christendom) the great, the evil and the good, worldly people, with protecting power (shadowing shroud) and very prominent, with the greatest people at the very top.

Ezekiel 31:4.

The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.— The peoples and the secular truth (waters) made Satan's system great; the great nations and the apparently profound truths of liberty, fraternity and equality, made it prominent, with its roots (plantings) nourished by nations and sects (rivers) and sending out national and denominational influences throughout all the systems of the world.

Ezekiel 31:5.

Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.— Therefore Christendom's prominence was exalted above everything like it in the world; and its mighty members were increased in number and made of far reaching influence, because of the multitude of their people and of their teachings.

Ezekiel 31:6.

All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt

FM512

all great nations.— All the jail-birds (fowls) of the powers of spiritual control, made their church organizations (nests) among its members; and under the power of its membership (branches) did all of the governments (beasts) of this world (field) bring forth their progeny; and under its defense (shadow) dwelt all nations.

Ezekiel 31:7.

Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.— Thus was it magnificent in its greatness, and in the extent of its ramifications; for it was rooted in great peoples and in great secular truths.

Ezekiel 31:8.

The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.— In Christendom's egotism there was nothing equal to her in this age or the next.

Ezekiel 31:9.

I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.— Christendom felt itself the envy of everything, present and to come.

Ezekiel 31:10.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height.— Because of Christendom's self-exaltation and pride.

Ezekiel 31:11.

I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.— God will deliver

Christendom into the power of the god (el, mighty one) of the heathen, the devil himself; He shall surely deal vengeance to her; He will drive her out of existence.

Ezekiel 31:12.

And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.— The anarchists, the terror of the nations, will lay her low; upon the kingdoms

(mountains), and among the people (valleys) her members (branches) will fall, and be broken off by her seceding denominations; all the people of this order of things will leave her protection, and abandon her.

Ezekiel 31:13.

Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.— The jail-birds of

ecclesiasticism, and all the revolutionary governments of this state of affairs, shall profit by her ruin and through her members (branches).

FM513

Ezekiel 31:14.

To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick oughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water; for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.— No other earthly system may follow her proud example;

for all of them are delivered, as systems, into

death, to a dishonored place among the lowest in society.

Ezekiel 31:15.

Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.— In the year 1918, when Christendom shall go down as a system to oblivion, (Sheol) to be succeeded by revolutionary republics, God will cause mourning. He will restrain and defer for a brief period the threatening waves of anarchy. He will cause the nations to mourn for Christendom, and all the man-made systems (trees) of the world (field) to become weak on account of her fall.— E392, 372.

Ezekiel 31:16.

I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell (Sheol) with them that descend to the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether-parts of the earth.— God will cause the nations to shake with gigantic revolutions, when He shall cast worldly Christendom, as an organized system, down to oblivion (as He did the Jews in the Dives parable).

Ezekiel 31:17

They also went down into hell (Sheol) with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were in his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.— But they also shall go down to oblivion (Sheol) (E392,372), with Christendom, as well as those that were her power, that dwelt under her defense among the people.

Ezekiel 31:18.

To whom art thou thus like in glory in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet though shalt be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth;

thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.— Though worldly Christendom is unsurpassed in glory and in greatness among other systems, yet shall she be brought down to be one of the most disesteemed grades of the social order; she shalt be counted as one of the ungodly. The Egyptians practiced circumcision, typical of worldly Christendom's counterfeit ease of conscience through belief in error. This is said of Satan, the god of Christendom and all his multitude.

FM514

EZEKIEL 32

CHRISTENDOM'S UTTER DOWNFALL

Ezekiel 32:1, 2.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.— In Chapter 32 Christendom's destruction is depicted in several ways: as the catching of a sea monster (32:1-6); as the putting out of her light (32:7-8); also, in addition the downfall of her systems (32:9-10) as a worldly system destroyed by anarchy (32:11-16); as the going down of worldly Christendom to oblivion (32:17-21); as the fall into oblivion of the anarchists (32:22-23); of the Eastern mysticism in Christendom (32:24-25); of her worst classes (32:26-28); of the worldly religious people (32:29); of the church organization of ecclesiasticism (32:30), and of Christendom's king, Satan, and all his multitudes. (32:31-32.) The message begins with a lamentation over Satan (Pharaoh), king of worldly Christendom

(Egypt), and his visible representatives, the apostate clergy. Among the nations they are as a lion in power and ferocity (lion also symbolizes the Devil); and as a monstrous power (whale) among the peoples (seas); they came with their sects (rivers), and muddled the Truth (waters) with their earthly-minded members, the clergy (feet), and filled their churches (rivers) with worldliness.

Ezekiel 32:3.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore spread out My net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in My net.— God will gradually bring the Time of Trouble upon Christendom like a snare, as a movement toward liberty for the people, through a multitude of progressives, radicals, revolutionists and anarchists; and these shall ensnare her unknowingly in the great tribulation, and bring her up out of favor with the people (out of the sea.)

Ezekiel 32:4.

Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.— Then God will leave her

FM515

defenseless against the whole world, and will cause the worst classes (birds) of an apostate Christianity (heavens) to feed upon her, and will cause the evil revolutionary governments (beasts) of the whole earth to fill themselves up with her former members.

Ezekiel 32:5.

And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.— And her prominent members shall die, and of her lesser people a great number.

Ezekiel 32:6.

I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.—

The loss of life shall extend to her highest government officials and rulers (mountain); and the churches shall be full of her dead.

Ezekiel 32:7, 8.

And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.—

When God shall put out Christendom's light in 1918. He will blind the minds of ecclesiasticism (heaven) (A318), and deprive their pulpit stars of wisdom from the true apostolic stars, the Apostles. (D591). He will darken the understanding of the Gospel (sun) of Jesus Christ (D590) with the cloud of the Time of Trouble; and the light (truth) of the Mosaic Law shall not shine forth in her.

Ezekiel 32:9.

I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.— God will also trouble the hearts of many other peoples, when He shall visit the same Time of Trouble upon other nations, where the clergy had no sway.

Ezekiel 32:10.

Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish My Sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.— Yea, He will make many nations to marvel at Christendom's fall; and their rulers shall fear and quake on account of her destruction, when they are threatened with

destruction by anarchy. Every moment shall every man of them tremble for his life.

Ezekiel 32:11.

For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.— The destructive weapons of the Devil, the King of Confusion (Babylon), of Anarchy, shall be turned against worldly Christendom.

Ezekiel 32:12.

By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.— By the weapons of a

FM516

mighty, revolted soldiery will God cause their multitudes to fall, even all the terrible men of all Christendom; and the anarchists shall take as their spoil the pomp of the nations, and all the adherents of the nations of Christendom shall cease to support them.

Ezekiel 32:13.

I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.— God will destroy all of the ferocious governments from beside the great nations (waters); neither shall worldly men trouble the people any more, nor the downtreading oppression of savage governments make them trouble.

Ezekiel 32:14.

Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.— Then will God give the people peace (deep waters), and make their course to run with quiet smoothness. They shall know the deep things of God, and have the Holy Spirit.

Ezekiel 32:15.

When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that

whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.— When God shall have made worldly Christianity desolate, and worldliness shall be destitute of its prosperous worldlings, when He shall have smitten with the great tribulation all that are at home in their worldliness, then, in the better days to come, shall they know Him as He is.

Ezekiel 32:16.

This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.— The heathen religions (daughters) shall lament worldly Christendom's downfall, and the downfall of her adherents.

Ezekiel 32:17, 18.

It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.— These verses depict the mourning for the multitudes of worldly Christians, tares, when they and worldly Christendom and the churches (daughters) of the great powers (nations), are cast down to the disesteemed lower strata of the social order, with those that die a disreputable death (pit).

Ezekiel 32:19.

Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.— Worldly Christendom has imagined herself of unsurpassable desirability,

FM517

but she shall go down to oblivion, with those regarded as polluted (uncircumcised).

Ezekiel 32:20.

They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.—

Her populace shall fall by weapons of destruction, and by the Sword of the Spirit; she is delivered to destruction. They shall draw her as a system, and her adherents, as adherents, away for burial!

Ezekiel 32:21.

The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.—

The one strong among Christendom's great men, no longer men of power, and those that helped her shall speak of her downfall, in their fallen condition (Sheol); they shall have fallen from high positions, and be as men outcast and polluted, reduced to lowliness by the might of anarchy, and by the Sword of the Spirit.— E392, 372.

Ezekiel 32:22, 23.

Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword: Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.—

The revolutionists (Asshur, Assyria, the revolutionary anarchists) in multitudes shall go down to oblivion, dead literally or dead to their order of things.

Ezekiel 32:24.

There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.—

There in oblivion shall be buried New Thought, Christian Science, and other forms of Oriental religion or

Mysticism (Elam, Persia, home of Mysticism), and the multitude of their believers, ceased then to be mystics; all fallen by the literal sword or by the Sword of the Spirit.

Ezekiel 32:25.

They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.— The anarchists shall put Mysticism to rest in destruction.

Ezekiel 32:26.

There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.— There shall be the worst classes of Christendom, the anarchists themselves, in oblivion, all in disrepute, destroyed in the destruction they wrought.

FM518

Ezekiel 32:27.

And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.— And they shall not be mentioned, not even with these great men who have gone down as evil but with some small degree of repute; and with them shall be the end of war (H16); but the very memory of the anarchists shall be as of iniquity personified.

Ezekiel 32:28.

Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.— They shall be thought of as evil only, slain with the sword, and disesteemed by the Word of God.

Ezekiel 32:29.

There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.— In the general ruin shall be worldly apostate persecuting Christendom, slain by anarchy's weapons and by the Word of God. They shall be polluted, and come to a disreputable end.

ORGANIZED ECCLESIASTICISM GONE

Ezekiel 32:30.

There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.— The great ecclesiastical lords (north) and all the adherents of the belong-to-a-church-or-go-to-hell doctrine (Zidonians, among whom was Jezebel) shall go to oblivion. Though a dreadful terror in their activities, they shall be ashamed; they shall go down, as polluted with iniquity.

Ezekiel 32:31.

Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.— Satan (Pharaoh), the god of worldly Christendom, then bound for a thousand years, shall see the fall of these his multitudes, slain by the literal sword, or by the Word of God.

Ezekiel 32:32.

For I have caused My terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.— Satan and his multitude shall cease to trouble the earth, gone

down finally to oblivion, as one polluted with iniquity.

From chapters 25 to 32 Ezekiel prophesied against seven foreign nations (Ammon, Moab, Edom, Philistia, Lyre, Sidon and Egypt), indicating ALL non-Christian elements.

FM519

EZEKIEL 33

WHY ECCLESIASTICISM MUST PERISH

Ezekiel 33:1, 2.

Again the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.— A mutual responsibility exists between one of God's watchmen and His people, the one to speak and the other to listen. (33:1-19.) Ezekiel recites his warning of Jerusalem's fall. (33:20-29.) The people listen, but do not believe. (33:30-33.) This chapter repeats the statements of 3:17-21 and 18:5-29 regarding the watchman set to warn the people of Christendom, his message and responsibility, and the responsibility of the Christian people toward the watchman— Pastor Russell, and his message and warning from God. "A man of their coasts" refers to the clergy class appointed and ordained by the people, and set by them as *their* watchman.

Ezekiel 33:3.

If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people.— Who of the clergy class have blown the trumpet of Truth and warned "their" people of the impending doom of Christendom?

Ezekiel 33:4.

Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be

upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.— The people who have heard the warning have only themselves to blame.— Isa. 58:1.

Ezekiel 33:6.

But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.— The clergy have an awful responsibility. Faithful watching on their part with their great influence among the people, would have saved tens of millions from physical death, and a host from the religious death that will overtake so many. The outraged people will turn on the clergy, as they did in the French Revolution, and in a frightful carnival will exact full toll for the lives lost in war. Responsibility for the Time of Trouble lies squarely at the door of ecclesiasticism; for

FM520

had the clergy taken a united stand upon the Word of God against industrial, social, political, moral and religious evils, they could have reformed Christendom and prevented the world war and the ensuing revolution and anarchy. Our Lord said, prophetically, "Upon this generation shall come all the blood— to the blood of Zechariah, whom you will murder between the sanctuary and the altar." (Matt. 23:35 Diaglott, foot-note.)

Josephus says of this man that he boldly accused the clergy of Jerusalem with being the cause of the trouble upon the city. He was tried, accused of inciting anarchy, was found innocent, and was then slain by the clergy class. His fate represents experiences coming upon the Lord's true people shortly.

Ezekiel 33:7-9.

So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at My mouth, and warn them from Me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood shall I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.— Pastor Russell faithfully taught that "the wages of sin is death" (Rom. 6:23), and not eternal torment. He also warned the wicked systems of earth, political, economic and religious, that they should surely perish from the earth, if they did not turn wholeheartedly to Jehovah, the God of infinite Love.

Ezekiel 33:10.

Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, if our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?— The nominal Christians of our day were typed by the Hebrews who went to Ezekiel with insincere objections. They have treated Pastor Russell with a seeming but insincere respect. When they inquired into his writing and predictions, based upon the Word of God, they had no sincerity either in their questions or their professions toward him or the Word let forth by him.

CLERICAL SEEDS OF ANARCHY

Ezekiel 33:11-19.

Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous

shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the

FM521

wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and commiteth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.— God has no pleasure in the destruction of Christendom. If it had turned from its spiritual idolatry and harlotry to obey God it would have been saved from its impending doom. Its destruction is traceable directly to a "small group of willful men," leaders and guides of the masses; namely the pope, the cardinals, bishops, priests, ministers, revivalists and other religious leaders who have mistaught rulers and people, and by their combination of worldly and religious teachings brought the world into a condition where the social elements are working their mutual destruction. God pity the clergy for what is coming upon them; for the people will surely recognize the part they have signally failed to play in not, by concerted preaching of

true godliness, checking the world's mad rush to anarchy and annihilation.

Literally the Scriptures foregoing are an affirmation that any one who kept the Mosaic Law perfectly should enjoy life indefinitely as long as he kept the law. Spiritually it teaches the Christian that if he has turned from sin to serve God; under the spirit of the Divine Law of Love, he shall have life everlasting. (Rom. 8:13, 14)

Symbolically it speaks to this evil state of affairs, or world, especially to that wicked one, ecclesiasticism, and enumerates its iniquities: it has sinned before God: it has broken God's Law of Love and every other Law, and excused the breach by sophistries. Romanism, with which Protestantism has linked hands, teaches the most iniquitous and wicked things.

FM522

"A culprit or a witness questioned by a judge, but in an illegal manner (of which the culprit, of course, is the judge) may swear that he knows nothing of the crime about which he is questioned, although he knows it well, meaning mentally, that he knows nothing in such manner as to answer."— Alphonso Maria de Liguori, Popish theologian, bishop and founder of the order of Redemptorists. 1696-1787.

Again "Saint" Liguori: "He may swear that he knows nothing, when he knows that the person who committed the crime committed it without malice; or if he knows the crime, but secretly, and there has been no scandal.

When a crime has been well concealed, the witness and even the criminal, may and even must, swear that the crime has never been committed. The accused may deny his crime under oath, understanding that he has not committed this crime in such a manner as to be obliged to confess it. He who has sworn to keep a secret is not obliged to keep his oath, if any consequential injury to him or to others is thereby caused. If any one has sworn before a judge to keep the truth, he is not obliged to say secret things. (A woman who has really

committed adultery may deny it under oath, provided she has been to confess: for then the sin has been pardoned, and has really ceased to exist.) It is right to advise any one to commit a robbery, or a fornication, in order to avoid a murder. We may be allowed to conceal the truth, or disguise it under ambiguous or equivocal words or signs, for a just cause, and where there is no necessity to confess the truth." And Liguori is still a "saint" in the Roman ecclesiastism, "where Satan's seat is," and with whom Episcopalians, Church of England men, and Protestants generally, are trying to come together in a church union or federation, destined fortunately to an early decease.

"They are not to be called oaths, but rather perjury, which are in opposition to the welfare of the Romish church."— The Lateran Council ("infallible"). "

If any, either alone or before others, whether asked or of his own accord, or for the purpose of sport, or for any other object, swears that he has nor done something else which he has not done, or in a different way from that in which he has done it, or any other truth that is added, he does not really lie, nor is he perjured."— Pope Innocent XI, another of the "saints." 1611-1689. "A man may swear that he never did such a thing (though he actually did it), meaning within himself that he did not do so on a certain day, or before he was born, or understanding any other such

FM523

circumstances, while the words which he employs have no such sense as would discover his meaning." "Promises are not binding, when the person in making them had no intention to bind himself."— "Saint" Antonio Escobar of Mendoza, a Spanish Casuist and Jesuit, 1589-1699 ("Papacy and Civil Power," page 607).

"I pronounce all Roman Catholic priests, bishops, popes, monks, friars and nuns to be the most deliberate and willful set of liars that ever infested this or any other country, or disgraced

the name of religion."— William Hogan, a prominent southern lawyer, formerly a priest, on page 172 of his book, "Popery."

Stealing is authorized by Popish ecclesiasticism: "A servant has the right to rob his master, a child his father, and a poor man the rich. The poor man who has concealed the goods and effects of which he has need, may swear that he has nothing." In Romish theology it is ordinarily a mortal sin to steal two pieces of gold; but, "If any one steal small sums at different times, either from the same or from different persons, not having the intention of stealing large sums, nor of causing a great damage, his sin is not mortal. If several persons steal from the same master, in small quantities, each in such a manner as not to commit a mortal sin, though each knows that all of these little thefts together cause a considerable damage to their master, yet no one of them commits a mortal sin, even when they steal at the same time. A son does not commit a mortal sin when he steals only twenty or thirty pieces of gold from a father who has an income of 150 pieces of gold."— "Saint" Liguori.

Ecclesiasticism, the dominant power of the Gospel Age, authorizes murder: "A man who has been excommunicated by the Pope may be killed anywhere, because the Pope has an indirect jurisdiction over the whole world, even in temporal things."— Dens, a Roman Catholic theological authority in his "Theologica Morales" Pope Gregory VII (alias "Saint" Hildebrand), 1020-1085, pronounced that it was no murder to kill an excommunicated person. "This rule has been for 700 years and continues to be, part of the ecclesiastical law.

One of the later popes has declared that the murder of a Protestant is so good a deed that it atones and more than atones for the murder of a Catholic."— Lord Acton in the London Times, July 26, 1872. Says Dr. Isaac J. Lansing in "Romanism and the Republic;"

"Every person who had anything to do with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln was Roman Catholic. John Wilkes Booth was Roman

Catholic; Payne and Atseroth, also Dr. Nudd, who dressed Booth's leg; Garrett, in whose premises he was killed; also Harold was

FM524

a Roman Catholic; Mrs. Suratt and her son were Roman Catholics; their house was the headquarters for Roman Catholics and for the Jesuit priests. All this was brought out before the military tribunal which condemned some of them to death. When John Suratt fled from Washington he was taken charge of by Jesuits, and under a Jesuit convoy was carried to France."— Page 272.

"Catholics who shall assume the cross for the extermination of heretics, shall enjoy the same indulgences and be protected by the same privileges as are granted to those who go to the help of the Holy Land. We decree, further that all who may have dealings with heretics, shall be excommunicated."— The Lateran Council (composed of candidates for Roman Catholic "sainthood.').

Papacy, the mother of harlots, also permits her clergy to become criminals: "Were even the lives of her ministers debased by crime, they are still within her pale, and therefore lose none of the powers with which her ministry invests them."— Catechism of the Council of Trent.

"A mortal sin is that which kills the soul and deserves hell," says Archbishop John Hughes, of New York. Papal ecclesiasticism controls the education of the nations under threat of mortal sin: "Catholic electors (voters) in this country, who do not use their electoral (voting) power in behalf of separate (religious public) schools, are guilty of mortal sin. Likewise parents not making the sacrifices necessary to secure such schools, or sending their children to mixed schools.

Moreover, the confessor (priest) who would give absolution to such parents, electors or legislators as support mixed schools, to the prejudice of separate schools, would be guilty of a mortal sin."— Right Reverend Charbonnel, Bishop of Toronto, Canada.

The chastity of an attractive and obedient young nun may hang by the following slender thread: "When a nun receives precept from her prelate, superior, or confessor, she should immediately execute it, not only to please them, but principally to please God, whose will is known by their command. If then, you receive a command from one who holds the place of God (a man-made priest!) you should observe it as if it came from God Himself. There is more certainty of doing the will of God by obedience to our superiors than by obedience to Jesus Christ should He appear in person and give His command. The nun shall be most certain of not having to render an account of the actions performed through obedience; for these the superiors only, who commands them, shall be accountable."— Liguori, "Saint," in Popish constellation of fallen stars. According to Cardinal Manning, a bright star in the Roman
FM525

Catholic heavens (page 89 of his "True Story or the Vatican Council") the pope is infallible in matters of faith and morals: and the canonizing or "saints" comes under this head. Cardinal Newman on page 84 of his "Via Media," 1887 edition, asserts concerning the canonizing of "Saints:"

"The infallibility of the church must certainly extend to this solemn and public act, canonization; and that because so serious a matter, affecting the worship of the faithful, the church, that is, the Pope, must be infallible." One of the persons duly authorized by infallible Romish canonization is "Saint" Bridget, who lived in 1360.

This "saint" says: "The Pope is a murderer of souls. He destroys the flock of Christ and fleeces it. More savage is he than Judas, and more unjust than Pilate, and worse and more wicked than Lucifer. He has exchanged all the ten commandments of God for this single one of his own, "Give me money, money, money.'

The Pope with his clergy are the forerunners of AntiChrist, rather than the servants of Christ. The Pope's court on earth plunders the Heavenly court of Christ. The clergy never read the Book of God; but they are ever studying the book of this world. I once loved priests more than men and even angels. The kiss of those fornicating priests is the kiss of Judas when he betrayed our Lord!"— Montagu, pages 305-6.

An essential factor in the power of this evil one, and an important part of the iniquity of ecclesiasticism is the Romish confessional, which many Episcopal and Protestant ecclesiastics would, if they could, establish in the harlot daughters, the daughter, churches, Protestantism. This feature is of Pagan origin.

"Auricular confession was enjoined in the Elusinian mysteries, by Zoroaster in Persia, by Buddha in India, and was practiced by the ancient Babyionians and Egyptians, the Mexicans before Cortez, the Peruvians before Pizarro, by the Japanese, the Siamese, and others." The confessional has made of every priest a spy upon the privacy of the home, the inner secrets of business and the confidential affairs of city, state, province, and nation. Theoretically the confessions are confidential, as Dr. Dens says: "It is not lawful to reveal anything that is told in confession, though it be to avoid the greatest evil that can happen; but actually the secrets of the confessional are revealed.

"De Sanctis," page 122, says: "While the penitent arraigns his faults with all the fatuity of a simpleton, what is the confessor doing? Laughing at the simplicity of the penitent: and afterwards in the priestly orgies that follow a morning of great confessions, in the hilarity that flows from wine, amid coarse explosions of laughter, they describe the stupid folly of their
FM526

penitents; and each priest vies with his fellows in rendering his own penitents more ridiculous than

the rest. This breach of faith extends to the highest of Rome's degraded ecclesiasticism."

History records that Pope Pius V, "saint" (1504-1572) "for the punishment of certain offences took advantage of the confessional, which ought to be an inviolable sanctuary." Pope Sixtus V (1521-1590) told the under clergy that "they could make a report to the Pontiff, without any danger attached to revealing a confession, he giving them absolution for the whole."

Elliott, a former priest, in "Delineation of Roman Catholicism," says, "All our conversation ran upon the stories he [another priest] heard in confession. It is the ordinary discourse of the priests, when they meet, to inform one another of what they have heard in confession. I was often present at such conferences, where the conversation was so indecent that even an honest pagan would have blushed."

"Every day they (the Dominican monks) came and talked most licentiously, relating things that had happened at the Holy office at Perugia, confessions they had heard, etc."— Scipione Ricca, Bishop of Pistoria, and an Italian reformer. 1741-1810.

Bishop Hugh Latimer, of England (1485-1555), whom the Romish ecclesiasticism caused to be burned at the stake, said: "And so they came to know all the secrets that were in men's hearts, so that neither emperor nor king could say nor do, nor think anything in his heart, but they knew it, and so applied all the purposes and intents of princes to their own commodities. And this was the fruit of their auricular confession."

Finally, from De Sanctis, page 133, etc:
"Confession in relation to society may be defined as an universal spydom, organized and complete. Confessors are not content to know the sins of those who confess; but they must lean the regulation and management of the family; and when an ingenuous youth or innocent maiden comes under the fangs of a knavish confessor (and which of them is not a knave?) they do not escape until they have first revealed the secrets

of the family circle— without, however, being aware of it."

"De Sanctis" continues: "Encouragement is given to theft, as to every other crime, by the facility of obtaining pardon, and absolutions are given to robbers, usurers, murderers, without their having made any restitution whatever. They repair to the confessor, present him with a goodly offering for a mass; or, if they are robbers of celebrity, men abounding in wealth, they found a chapelry, a benefice, or something of the kind. At Rome, for instance, every one knows that Pitts VII (1742-1823) granted

FM527

to all who hear confessions in the Holy house Ponterotto, the privilege of absolving from restitution all who have defrauded the Rev. Apostolic Chambers, or the government; and all defraud, and run there to receive absolution. But this is not enough. Leo X (1475-1521), in his bull beginning with "Postquam ad Apostulatus" gives confessors the privilege not only of absolving robbers, but of permitting them to retain in all good conscience, the fruits of their usury, robberies, thefts, etc., on condition that part of the goods be given to the church!"

Ecclesiasticism is a greedy robber: "By confession many families are immersed in poverty; because the grasping confessor, taking advantage of the weak moments of a dying man, has had the will made to the profit of the clergy; and facts of the kind may be reckoned by the million. The grasping cupidity of ecclesiasticism's willhunters, and the consequent ruin of innocent and helpless families, formed the subject of an indignant remonstrance of the German princes at the Diet of Nuremberg. To such a length was this execrable practice sometimes carried that the last sacraments were denied to the dying man until he consented to make a will in the priest's favor."

Ecclesiasticism's apostasy, in teachings and in life, has sown the seeds of the fiery harvest of anarchy: "The horrible consequence for religion

is that infidelity advances with huge strides, especially in Roman Catholic countries. The enlightenment of the age no longer permits men to believe in the priests blindly, as in the times of ignorance. Free discussion alone could show that the doctrines of the Roman church are not those of the Gospel; discussion, as it would prove their falsehood to a demonstration, would establish the truth. Discussion being prevented, it follows that, seeing clearly the falsehood and iniquity of the Roman doctrines, men believe them, because they are not discussed, to be the doctrines of the Christian religion, and abandon them, and live in indifference and infidelity."

Protestantism, ecclesiasticism, has been an apt follower of Papacy in suppression of discussion. Witness the systematic world-wide ban on any discussion of Present Truth as presented by God's watchman, Pastor Russell!

Ecclesiasticism, priestcraft, had for ages supplanted the worship of God with paganism, and in the Gospel Age has insidiously transformed the Gospel of Christ, has tried to destroy liberty and progress and has built up a gigantic system of oppression and destruction of the friends of the Truth. The most ferocious of the popes are made the "saints" of Satan's church. And, says De Sanctis: "In canonizing such men, the Popes have canonized their doctrines;

FM528

hence it cannot be said that despotism, obscuration [suppression of Truth], oppression of nations, and hatred for any kind of progress, exist through the mal-practice of any one of the popes; they exist by the very system of the Papacy. The corruption of religion ought not to be attributed to abuse of it by the individual, but to the system; therefore the Gospel ought to reign in its purity, and ought to be delivered from this great enemy; and Italy and Rome ought to confer upon the world this great benefit of despoiling the popes of their unspured power."

Why not reform, purge, cleanse ecclesiasticism? As well try to reform cancer. The sole safeguard

is the destruction, excision of the germs. Any real reform would cause the prompt dropping out of the system-loving millions who would soon reorganize into another vicious system. The very constitution of ecclesiasticism forbids its ever being other than what the Wall Street Journal denominates, "that international nuisance, the church-state."

Here are some of the articles of Papacy's present, past and future constitution (infallible): 1. All human power is evil, and must therefore be under the Pope. 2. The temporal powers must act unconditionally, in accordance with the orders of the spiritual. 3. The Church is empowered to grant or take away any temporal possession. 4. The Pope has the right to give countries and nations which are non-Catholic to Catholic regents, who can reduce them to slavery. 5. The Pope can make slaves of those Christian subjects whose prince or ruling power is interdicted by the Pope. 6. The laws of the Church concerning the liberty of the Church and the Papal power are based upon Divine inspiration. 7. The Pope has the right to practice the unconditional censure of books. 8. The Pope has the right to annul state laws, treaties, constitutions, etc.; to absolve from obedience thereto, as soon as they seem detrimental to the rights of the Church, or those of the clergy. 9. The Pope possesses the right of admonishing, and if needs be of punishing, the temporal rulers, emperors and kings, as well as of drawing before the spiritual forum any case in which mortal sin occurs. 10. Without the consent of the Pope no tax or rate of any kind can be levied upon a clergyman or upon any church whatsoever. 11. The Pope has the right to absolve from oaths, and obedience to the persons and the laws of the princes whom he excommunicates. (Note. All Protestants are excommunicated.) 12. The Pope can annul all legal relations of those in ban, especially their marriage. 13. The Pope can release from every obligation, oath, vow, either before or after being made. 14. The execution of Papal

commands for the persecution of heretics causes remission of sins. 15. He who kills one that is excommunicated is no murderer in a legal sense."— The Canon Law, by Dr. G. F. von Schulte, Professor of Canonical Law at Prague.

Here the crafty and wicked Mother of Harlots, ecclesiasticism, asserts her infallible right to permit, directly or indirectly, any and every crime possible for depraved humanity to commit.

ECCLESIASTICISM A HOPELESS CASE

Protestantism longs for the old-time power of the clergy. It has the spirit, disposition, of spiritual fornication, goes to the limit in its efforts to control affairs through local, state, and national governmental agencies, and now is ready and willing to ally itself with liberty-destroying papal ecclesiasticism. It displays its true nature and its indifference to the good of the people in its willing eagerness to unite in any manner with the force which has for centuries throttled liberty, banished the Word of God, and stifled freedom in blood. Let not the people of Christendom overlook this when the Protestant clergy advocate church union, as they will. What can be done with such an organization as apostate ecclesiasticism? The truly Christian individual's answer must be to obey the Divine command, "Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers [partners in] of her sins [outlined foregoing, *ad nauseam*] and that ye receive not of her plagues." (Rev. 18:4.) The Lord's people, all that really have the Holy Spirit, will and must "come out of her," clean away from this unhallowed partnership and federation with iniquity. Ecclesiasticism, however, may rest assured that she will not suffer greatly in loss of members or of persons of wealth and power; for but few of the Lord's people are in her. Each ecclesiastic can be assured that "his people," the tares, the worldly church members, the Babylonians, the spiritual idolators and fornicators, the congregation of Molech, will stick by him until the heat of the fiery trials of

the time of trouble drives even "the clergy's people" out into the open of worldliness.

Verse 13 shows that, in view of the enormity of ecclesiasticism's iniquity, both Roman and Protestant, their partnership in criminality, and their stubborn and willful persistence in evil, "For his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die."

Ezekiel 33:20.

Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.— O house of nominal churchianity, the time has

FM530

come for God to judge you, to recompense you double, according to your ways!— Rev. 18:6.

PASTOR RUSSELL HEARD AGAIN

Ezekiel 33:21

And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.— In 24:25-27, after having cited the skepticism of the Jews as to Ezekiel's message, it was stated that from the time of Jerusalem's fall until the tidings of the fall should arrive, Ezekiel was to be dumb, having no new message to be heard by the people. The intervening prophecies, chapters 26 to 32 are not against the Hebrews, but against the heathen nations. The city fell on the eleventh year of Zedekiah's reign, the fourth month, the ninth day (2 Kings 25:2, 3), from which to the coming of the tidings of the city's fall, on the twelfth year, tenth month and fifth day, was one year, five months, twenty-six days. On that momentous day came the tidings, "

The city is smitten!" Pastor Russell's voice was stilled in death on October 31, 1916. If an application of Ezekiel's period of dumbness is valid here as a time feature, the tidings, the realization that Christendom is smitten by the onslaughts of revolution, might be expected to

flash throughout the world on or about April 27, 1918, a year, five months and twenty-six days after the death of God's great watchman. As in Ezekiel 24:27, this would be a sign, an indication to Christendom of the truth of Pastor Russell's commission from the Almighty.

Ezekiel 33:22.

Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.— The Lord made good His promise while the news was approaching, and removed Ezekiel's dumbness half a day before, in the evening, before the morning when the tidings arrived. It was on the same day; for in the Hebrew system of time, the evening began the day. This signifies that perhaps half a year prior to the general realization of Christendom's downfall, Pastor Russell, though dead, shall again speak through this, the seventh volume of his *Studies in the Scriptures*— for this is but the completion of his great work of admonition and warning for the Church and for Christendom.

Ezekiel 33:23, 24.

Then the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, they that inhabit those waste of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he

FM531

inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.— After Jerusalem had been sacked and King Zedekiah captured, as related in 2 Kings 25, "the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen." These ("those inhabiting those wastes of the land of Israel") imagined that "the land is given to us for an inheritance." They thought they would be left in undisturbed possession, but certain of them came into further conflict with the Assyrians. Then the land was made utterly desolate. This signifies, in

fulfillment, that while the revolution overthrowing ecclesiasticism will make quite a clean sweep, there will still remain some of the more lowly adherents of ecclesiastical systems, who will imagine that they and their ideals are to prosper and spread even to the control of the revolutionary order of things.

Ezekiel 33:25, 26.

Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land? Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbor's wife; and shall ye possess the land?— But God knows their hearts, and is against them, for their continuance in the evil ways of ecclesiasticism.

Ezekiel 33:27.

Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.— A sad awakening awaits them. As Jehovah lives, those tares then surviving the ravages of revolution shall be slain by the sword of anarchy, and shall have taken away all pretense of being Christians. Those that have the spirit of earthly ambition shall be given to be destroyed by the savagery of anarchy; and those in the strongholds and in the protected conditions of revolution shall die literally of pestilence and be destroyed religiously by the pestilential teachings of those evil days.

Ezekiel 33:28.

For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and, the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.— God purposes to utterly desolate this evil order of things and to completely abase the last vestiges of its pride and pomp, and to cause the governments of this Age,

even in their changed forms of revolution, to pass away.

Ezekiel 33:29.

Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.— Then at last

FM532

the people that remain will realize that the war, revolution and anarchy, were the righteous judgments of the Almighty against the spiritual, political and economic abominations of Christendom.

Ezekiel 33:30.

Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the Word that cometh forth from the Lord.—

Reverting to the present time, about contemporary with the realization that Christendom is smitten, the hypocrisy of professed Christians is spoken against. The tares in their churches (houses) will talk of Pastor Russell and his works and words—they will read this book, and will urge one another to "hear what is the Word that cometh from the Lord."

Ezekiel 33:31.

And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as My people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.— They will come in numbers, apparently "as My people;" and like all tares, imitation Christians, they will listen respectfully to God's Words urging haste in consecration for the coming Kingdom; but they will not do the things they hear. They will manifest with their mouths great love for God, but will at heart be the self-seekers they always were!

Ezekiel 33:32.

And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.— To these people, in their insincerity and hypocrisy, Pastor Russell's works will be scarcely a grade higher than an entertainment, a beautiful song, "the song of Moses and the Lamb," well played on the many-stringed harp, the Bible, but not heeded as of solemn import.

Ezekiel 33:33.

An when this cometh to pass (lo, it will come), then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.— But when the things predicted in the entire seven volumes of the *Studies in the Scriptures* come to pass, then shall the tares, too late, realize that a great and Divinely ordained preacher "hath been among them."

*Master, speak! Thy servant heareth,
Longing for Thy gracious Word,
Longing for Thy voice that cheereth;
Master, let it now be heard.
I am listening, Lord, for Thee;
What hast Thou to say to me?*

FM533

EZEKIEL 34

THE UNFAITHFUL SHEPHERDS

Ezekiel 34:1, 2.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?— God is against the clergy. Chapter 34 is a burning arraignment of ecclesiasticism. It is to be taken in a dual sense as concerning the clergy's treatment of God's true people, the true Church on the spiritual plane, and of the Jews on the earthly plane, both of whom the self-appointed shepherds, the clergy,

have neglected, abused and scattered. (34:1-8, 17-21.) God will judge ecclesiasticism (34:9, 10, 16, 17, 20, 22), and will Himself, through His own agencies, regather and bless His true flock, Jewish and Christian. (34:10, 11-17, 22-31.) The words "shepherd" and "pastor" have the same meaning (D62; F287).

Thus saith Jehovah God to the clergy, from Pope to preachers, Woe— in the revolution and anarchy, from 1918 on— woe to the clergy that selfishly look out for "No. 1," that seek big salaries, live in tax-free and rent-free parsonages and rectories, that apply to themselves every promise of the Divine Word. Should not the clergy, the pastors, unselfishly feed the flock of God?

Ezekiel 34:3.

Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.— Ye live on the choicest offerings of the people. Ye "fleece" the sheep of their golden fleece. Them that are fed to fatness with the Word of God, ye kill spiritually if ye can. Ye have literally killed over fifty millions in bloody persecutions. Ye have preached millions into a dreadful death in the trenches. Ye do everything to the sheep but feed them. Did I not command you thrice, "Feed My sheep?"— John 21:17; 1 Pet. 5:2.

Ezekiel 34:4.

The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.— Those weakened by spiritual disease— by the pestilence of false doctrines— ye have not strengthened

FM534

with the pure Word of God, the Bread of Life. Rather ye have thrown them poisonous, death-dealing doctrines (1 Cor. 10:21) from the "table of devils." Ye have not healed with the Divine Word of comfort (2 Cor. 1:3-7; Rom. 15:4) those spiritually sick with temporary ailment of the soul. Ye have not bound up, with the strong promises of God, the broken in spirit. (Isa. 61:1.) Neither have ye brought back into renewed faithfulness those driven away by your treatment, nor sought to find and bring to renewed relation to God those sheep that have strayed from him in life and doctrine. Rather than feed them, serve and shepherd them, ye have ruled them, lorded over God's heritage (1 Pet. 5:3), as concerns both God's true Christian sheep and His sheep of the Hebrew race.

Ezekiel 34:5.

And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.— "My sheep know My voice [of love], and a stranger will they not follow." (John 10:4, 5.) They were not kept together, cared for and cherished in the bonds of Christian love. There was not among you the true under-shepherds having My Spirit of Divine Love; and you, adulterous priests of Baal, and of Molech—the cruel, fiery-torment God— none having My Spirit could hear or follow. And when they were scattered, they, the inoffensive, unresisting ones, became the prey of every evil government and of every evil employer and corporation. Ye made them cannon-fodder by the thousands for the blood-guilty kaisers, czars, kings and generals of your evil order of things.

Ezekiel 34:6.

My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, My flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.— My people wandered homeless and friendless throughout all the nations of this evil

world. My flock of Apostles, martyrs, sacrificers, was scattered throughout all human society. Not one of the selfish, idolatrous clergy of either Romanism or Protestantism cared for them, or loved My beloved ones enough to seek after them; but rather ignored them, ostracized them, compelled their silence, drove them out from the churches, and stilled their voices in persecution and in death.

Ezekiel 34:7.

Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the Word of the Lord.— Ye have done this for centuries; and God permitted you to continue, because the time had not come. But now has come the hour of your judgement, ye popes, cardinals, bishops, priests, preachers, revivalists, and clergy of Baal, of every order and grade. Hear ye the Word of Jehovah.

FM535

THE GOOD SHEPHERD

Ezekiel 34:8.

Am I live, saith the Lord God, surely because My flock became a prey, and My flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did My shepherds search for My flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not My flock.— As I live, saith the Living God, surely because My true flock became a prey, and was exploited by every evil ruler and employer, because there was no true shepherd among you, and you clergy did not love and cherish and seek for My beloved flock, but you loved and fed yourselves, and starved My true people with a famine for the hearing of the Word of God.— Amos 8:11.

Ezekiel 34:9.

Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord.— Therefore, ye clergy, hear the Word of the true God, Jehovah.

Ezekiel 34:10.

Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require My flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.— Thus saith Jehovah God; Behold, I am against the clergy (H12), great and little, high and low; and I will exact from them an accounting for My beloved people; I will take My flock entirely from them. "Come out of her, O My people, and touch not the unclean thing." (Rev. 18:4; 2 Cor. 6:17.)

And I will cause the clergy to cease from feeding or attempting to preach to My flock, or any flock in My name; for in a Time of great Trouble I deliver My people from the mouths of the clergy (Rev. 9:17-19), that My flock may not furnish them support any more, that My people may not ever again be preached by the clergy into slaughter.

Ezekiel 34:11.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both search My sheep, and seek them out.— Jehovah will ignore the hireling, faithless clergy, and through an agency of His own lowly despised, caluminated, ostracised will patiently, persistently, lovingly search for all His "little ones," those having His Spirit, and will seek them out.

Ezekiel 34:12.

As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out My sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.— As an oriental shepherd, who knows and loves his sheep and is known and loved of them, seeks them out, when they are scattered (John 10:4-15), so will God seek

FM536

out every one of His beloved ones, and will deliver them out of the condition of loneliness, distress, famine and persecution, where they have been scattered by the apostate clergy in the troublous and dark period of the Gospel Age.

Ezekiel 34:13.

And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.— God himself will bring them together from the various paganized "Christian" denominations, into the joy and peace and love of a condition at one with Himself and with others of like precious faith. Upon the height of the Heavenly Kingdom will He feed them, by rivers of crystal clear Truth, and amid the rejoicing throngs of the Heavenly courts. His chosen people, the Jews, will God bring by the agency of the resurrected Ancient Worthies to Palestine, where He will feed them upon the historic mountains of that hallowed land, in the then great cities of a realized Zionism.

Ezekiel 34:14.

I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.— God will feed His Little Flock, on Present Truth and then, at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb He will appoint their place as Kings and Priests of the Kingdom. He will make them abide forever in the place, the Divine spirit nature, which Christ went to Heaven to prepare. Upon the Word, fresh from the mind of God, shall they feast forever, in the spiritual phase of the Kingdom. To the Jews will be fulfilled these promises in the earthly phase of the Kingdom.

Ezekiel 34:15.

I will feed My flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.— God will feed

His Flock with Present Truth, and will give them the rest of "the peace that passeth understanding." — Phil. 4:7.

Ezekiel 34:16.

I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.— Not one true sheep shall be lost. God's unerring eye will seek every one, and bring all back, first into the Truth, and then into the Kingdom. He will bind up the broken in spirit and strengthen the spiritually sick. In the latter part of this verse the picture of the shepherds is dropped and a new parable begins, likening the clergy and their strong supporters and "laity" to different classes of sheep and goats (cattle). God purpose in the impending revolution and anarchy to destroy all the fat priests

FM537

and clergy of all grades— as priests and clergy, at least— and those that, like the Pharisees of old, are sure they will securely stand in the presence of the Lord. "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." (1 Cor. 10:12.) He will feed them with famine and destruction, and with the judgments pronounced in His Word.

Ezekiel 34:17.

And as for you, O My flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the goats.— The nominal flock is made up of clergy and laity of sheep and goats. In the flock God discerns the weaker sheep and the stronger rams and the goats— the clergy, class-leaders, etc.,— some of whom are real sheep and some goats, destined to the left side of disfavor. Many of these are even wolves in sheep's clothing.— Matt. 7:15.

Ezekiel 34:18.

Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread

down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?— The stronger ones have not helped the weak to feed and grow strong; but, as though it were a small matter, the clergy, have lived on the fat of the land, relatively to their poorer congregations. They have eaten up the good Word of God for themselves, particularly the Romish clergy; and what spiritual food they have given the laity, they have walked all over with muddy feed— mingled it with earthly doctrines, social and civic betterment and traditions of men. They have drunk of the water of Truth (C65) coming from the Bible, but have spoiled the waters by mingling it with Evolution and Higher Criticism.

Ezekiel 34:19.

And as for My flock, they eat that which ye have trodden down with your feet; and they drink that which yet have fouled with your feet.— And the laity, God's flock, whom God commissioned the shepherds to feed with the good Word of God, have eaten and drunk spiritual food polluted by the clergy with doctrines of devils.

Ezekiel 34:20.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold I, even I, will Judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.— Therefore God Himself is about to judge and make a manifest difference between the unfaithful, rich in learning and opportunity, and the poorer ones on whom they have imposed.

Ezekiel 34:21.

Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad.— Because the rich, learned and exclusive have shoved aside the weaker ones, and have, by their earthly power, pushed out of the churches all His flock, those not "at ease in Zion."— Amos 6:1; Isa. 66:5.

FM538

Ezekiel 34:22.

Therefore will I save My flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.— Therefore will God Himself save His own in these troublous times, by teaching them Present Truth; and they shall "come out of her" (Rev. 18:4), out of the churches altogether, so that the clergy and the "best" people can no longer exploit them.

Ezekiel 34:23.

And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and He shall feed them, even My servant David; He shall feed them, and He shall be their Shepherd.— God has established Jesus (David) the Beloved (Jer. 23; 4, 5; John 10:11), and Pastor Russell as a faithful and wise undershepherd, to bring forth from the Bible Storehouse truths new and old, to feed the sheep.

Ezekiel 34:24.

And I the Lord will be their God, and My servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it— Jehovah (not the eternal-torment Molech God) will be their God, and His beloved Son, and his under-Shepherd, shall occupy exalted places among them. In the Times of Restitution the Beloved Christ, Head and body, (David, beloved) will be the true Shepherd to the earthly flock, the Jews.

Ezekiel 34:25.

And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods.— With the truly Christian flock God will make a covenant of the peace that passeth understanding (Phil. 4:7); and with the Jews will make the New Covenant, through its Mediator, The Christ. He will cause the roaring lion (Isa. 35:9), Satan, to cease from troubling (Job 3:17), and will forever restrain in oblivion the evil governments. His flock shall dwell securely, even in the wilderness condition, until their change come (Job. 14:14),

and shall rest in the cooling shadows (Cant. 2:3), in the refreshing truths brought forth from the Storehouse by righteous, strong teachers and leaders among them.

Ezekiel 34:26.

And I will make them and the places round about My hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.— The Lord will make the Truth people, His flock, and everything and every condition related to His Kingdom, a blessing to others (Mal. 3:10); they shall be the Seed of Abraham, to bless all the families of the earth. (Gal.3:8.) God has caused showers of truth to descend upon His flock at their appointed times, down-pours of spiritual blessing in the "*Studies in the Scriptures*." At the appointed time of the beginning of returning favor to the Jews, 1878, the latter rains began to fall in Palestine, making that fertile land a fit habitation again for the chosen nation.

FM539

Ezekiel 34:27.

And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.— Thinking, manly men, gathered into Present Truth from the world, yield their fruitage of spirit fruits of character; and the blessed condition in which they are yields its increase of spiritual blessing and food; they are safe in their place, "seated with Christ in the Heavenlies" (Eph. 1:3, 20), where they assuredly know God with heart knowledge. God has broken the bands of the heavy yoke of ecclesiasticism, and delivered them out of the hand of a clergy that lived upon His flock, calling it "their people." For Fleshly Israel and those who shall become Israelites there shall be the blessings of an earthly Eden, with an abundance of fruitage from trees and soil (A192).

Ezekiel 34:28.

And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.— God's flock of spirit-begotten ones shall be no more preyed upon by paganized "Christians," nor persecuted, devoured, destroyed, by the great "beast" of Christendom, the Papacy, with its "Holy Inquisition;" but they shall dwell safely in the hollow of His hand, His power, and none can make afraid those sealed in their foreheads with the Truth.

Ezekiel 34:29.

And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.— God raised up, in 1878, in the First Resurrection of the dead, the Body members of His Son, "the Stem of David," and previously in 1874, had sent again His Son to feed the flock, to serve them (Luke 13:3, 7), and sup with them (Rev. 3:20) in a feast of fat things spiritual— the Present Truth. Those in the Truth shall never again suffer from famine of the Word of God; nor shall they, when raised up to sit with Christ in power and glory (Matt. 19:28), ever again bear reproach from a paganized "Christian" apostasy.

Ezekiel 34:30.

Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are My people, saith the Lord God.— This is the way that the Lord's Spiritual Flock and both Jews, and nominal Christians, shall come to know of a certainty that Jehovah is with them, that they are His people.

Ezekiel 34:31.

And ye My flock, the flock of My pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.— This prophecy, this type, this symbolism, refers to the people who constitute God's flock, Jewish and nominal.

EZEKIEL 35

EDOM A TYPE

Ezekiel 35:1, 2.

Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it.— Mount Seir and Edom are practically synonymous; for the Edomites inhabited the mountain range region along the east side of the valley, extending from the Dead Sea to the Elamitic or Persian Gulf. What Edom types Pastor Russell makes clear in volume IV of *Scripture Studies*, pp. 14, 20.

One of the features of the Time of Trouble will be upon the fleshly-minded Christians, tares, who after the fall of ecclesiasticism, will repudiate Christianity, and take their stand as worldings, Edomites— the "people of Mount Seir," mere tares. These, having assisted in the downfall of ecclesiasticism, will seek to take the place and power of defunct Christendom in an utterly Christless arrangement of things.

Ezekiel 35:3.

And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out Mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.— The godless nations that will succeed fallen Christendom will also find God against them, and that His power is stretched out against them and will make them, too, most desolate.

Ezekiel 35:4.

I will lay the cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.— God will, through anarchy, lay waste the Socialistic, labor-union, social-democratic and other governments which will emerge as the outcome of the revolutions of Christendom.

Ezekiel 35:5.

Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end.—

These economic-political movements— Socialism, labor-unionism, syndicalism, nihilism, and others, but not including anarchy, which will swallow them up— have had a long standing hatred against ecclesiasticism, have spoken and worked against it, and against the social order characteristic of the past age. In the overthrow of ecclesiasticism, the fleshly-minded tares, "Edomites" and the classes mentioned, will turn on the

FM541

clergy and laity of the churches, as well as upon the Lord's spirit-begotten children— upon any remaining to profess Christianity, whether through adherence to the church systems or through consecration to God— and will slaughter them by thousands.

Ezekiel 35:6.

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.— In gatherings of Socialists, there is no end to the differences of opinion as to what Socialism is and how it is to be worked out in practice. This factional division contains the seeds of the destruction of the short-lived governmental system of Socialism, under whatever name, for a bloody end. They courted revolution and shall receive of the same.

Ezekiel 35:7.

Thus will I make mount Seir meet desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.— Thus will God cause the brief Socialistic phase of the Time of Trouble to become "most desolate." Not one person connected with it shall escape the universal anarchy, the last and worst phase of the tribulation.

Ezekiel 35:8.

And I will fill his mountains with his slain men; in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fail that are slain with the sword.— The Socialistic, labor-ridden nations (mountains), shall be filled with the slain; among the upper classes of socialism, and among the more insignificant people (valleys) and in connection with all their channels of Socialistic truth (rivers), the people of that order of things shall be slain. In a sense the Sword of the Spirit, will slay them; it foretells their destruction.

Ezekiel 35:9.

Will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— The Socialistic state shall be utterly destroyed, and its various forms of government (cities) go to oblivion.

Ezekiel 35:10.

Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the Lord was there.— The then non-religious Socialists, laborites, etc., will say: "These two systems, (nations), Catholic and Protestant, and the condition of things characteristic of them, shall come under the sway of Socialism, and we Socialists, etc., shall rule over and control them", whereas they will overlook the all-important fact that God has been among these people, and they were called God's people.— "The Lord was there."

Ezekiel 35:11.

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make Myself known among them, when I have judged thee.— Therefore as the Socialists, etc., will turn

FM542

upon ecclesiasticism and Christianity in anger and fury and with hateful envy, so God will do to

the Socialistic, laborite order of things. As they aid in smiting down Christianity, so will the anarchists smite them down.

Ezekiel 35:12.

And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.— The laborites, etc., will learn that God rules in the affairs of men, and that the Almighty will pay attention to their utterances against the nations (mountains) of Christendom (Israel), when, after ecclesiasticism's fall, the laborites shall say, "The nations have been desolated, and are given to us working people to divide up for ourselves."

Ezekiel 35:13.

Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against Me, and have multiplied your words against Me: I have heard them.— The Socialistic and kindred movements, while speaking savagely against capitalism, and covertly against Christianity, have in reality been speaking against an order permitted by God, and in which God was— in the indwelling of His Holy Spirit, in such true Christians as were in the systems. In expressing the determination to lead the world out of the darkness of evil economic, social and political conditions, they unwittingly boast against God by presuming to perform what God previously planned to be done by His faithful Church, and which by any lesser agency is absolutely impossible of accomplishment, God will not pass by unnoticed the words of Socialists, syndicalists, laborites, etc. He will hear them, and remember them for just recompense.

Ezekiel 35:14.

Thus saith the Lord God; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.— When the Times of Restitution of all things come, one of the things not to be restored is the Socialist, laborite movement. When all society rejoices in the new order of things ordained of

God, the Socialistic state will have been utterly and forever desolated.

Ezekiel 35:15.

As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee; thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it:

and they shall know that I am the Lord.— As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, siding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly desolated, "even all of it." Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all-embracing anarchy, in the fall of 1920. (Rev. 11:7-13.)

FM543

EZEKIEL 36

CHRISTENDOM'S EARLY RESTORATION

Ezekiel 36:1.

Also, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the Word of the Lord.— In Chapter 6 is described the iniquities of the nations of Christendom and their doom. Chapter 36 describes the rejoicing of the non-Christian elements over her fall, and God's jealous anger against them. It foretells the early re-peopling of the nations of Christendom, their conversion to true Christianity, and the reason for God's action in behalf of the nations just previously destroyed. Taken literally, it foretells the same good future for His chosen but long-chastised people, the Jews. This is the message to the nations (mountains) of Christendom, as the Word of Jehovah concerning them.

36:2. Ezekiel

Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession.— Because

the revolutionists, who shall overthrow the nations of Christendom, shall say against them, "Aha, even the oldest and greatest nations of Christendom are under the control of us revolutionists, Socialists and laborites."

36:3. Ezekiel

Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people.—

Thus saith Jehovah God to the nations of Christendom: Because the revolutionists shall have justly made you desolate and overrun you in every direction, so that you might be ruled over by pagan, fleshly-minded, infidel, revolutionary rulers, and because you shall be the subject of flippant discussion among the revolutionaries, and through your fall become infamous among all the heathen peoples of the world, in Europe, America and elsewhere.— Lam. 2:15, 16.

Ezekiel 36:4.

Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the Word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.— Therefore, ye nations of Christendom, thus saith Jehovah to the nations, great and

FM544

small, to the religious denominations, to the lowly members of society, to the masses wasted and desolated by war and revolution, to the governments, local and national, that shall be abandoned, which shall become the victims of the Socialists, laborites and other revolutionists, who shall hold you in derision for your fall from eminence to desolation.

Ezekiel 36:5.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire of My jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed My land into their possessions with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.— Therefor, saith God, surely I am jealous over the reflections they cast upon Me, and at the mouths of many prophets have I foretold the destruction by anarchy of the rest of those who falsely profess My name and then help to desolate Christendom— the "Christian" infidels and all the former fleshly-minded Christians (Idumeans) who shall have presumed, with malicious joy, to overthrow the order of things which bears My name— Christendom!

Ezekiel 36:6.

Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold I have spoken in My jealousy and in My fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen.— O nations of fallen Christendom, My people, because you shall have borne shame and reproach from the ungodly revolutionists, I will bring My jealous fury to bear upon your destroyers.

Ezekiel 36:7.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have lifted up Mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.— Jehovah has sworn (lifted the hand) that the Socialists, laborites, etc., shall bear a similar shame and reproach, when their short-lived order or things has in turn been desolated by the anarchists.

Ezekiel 36:8.

But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to My people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.— A branch signifies a person born from another; as, Christ was a Branch of David. Here the branches shooting forth from the mountains are the people of Christendom, slain in

revolutions and anarchy, springing forth, rising from the dead, to people Christendom again. But you, O nations, of Christendom, your dead shall rise up from their sleep in the dust of the earth, to the earthly, restitution— resurrection; you shall yield proper fruitage as the truly Christian people of Christendom; for they are close at hand to come back in the dust of the earth, in the mire of trenches, fortresses and battle fields. They sleep in death, ready to come, for "All that are in

FM545

their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and shall come forth" to resurrection.— John 5:28, 29.

Ezekiel 36:9.

For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.— Now that the Times of Restitution are at the door, God will be for them and will turn his favor unto them, and they shall be cultivated by truly Christian preachers commissioned by the resurrected Ancient Worthies at Jerusalem, and sown with the seed of the true Gospel of the Kingdom of restitution and blessing for all people.

Ezekiel 36:10.

And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.— The dead, fallen by the sword of war, revolution and anarchy, shall come forth from their graves to inhabit the earth. 'Thus, as they multiplied the dead, will God multiply the living, to the number of all the dead of Christendom, even every one of them; they shall become in His sight, not dead in trespasses and sins, but living, true-blue, manly men for the Christ of divine love. The governments (cities) shall be reestablished; and commerce, transportation, industry and art, wasted by the Time of Trouble, shall be built up again, upon the foundation of the wholly righteous principles of the New Era.

Ezekiel 36:11.

And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— God will multiply useful workers in industries, and the invention of labor-saving machinery— the beasts of burden and of the productive arts and trades. They shall increase in numbers and in service to mankind, and shall multiply the productivity of the workers, bringing forth with the busy, happy hum of industry, plenty for all, fruitage abundant for the needs of humanity, God will settle them, establish them in permanent conditions, and will do for them far better than He could do in the former days of Christendom, when the operation of His Spirit energizing mind and spirit in invention, art, industry, commerce and religion, was hindered by apostasy of clergy and rulers. Men shall learn by happy experience how good is Jehovah and how truly He is love, and not the fire-god, eternal-torment Molech, whom they ignorantly worshipped, thinking they did Jehovah service.

Ezekiel 36:12.

Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even My people Israel: and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.— God will cause men, perfected by

FM546

processes of restitution and resurrection, to live in the nations of resurrected Christendom. Men of this highly exalted type shall possess Christendom, when Christ's Kingdom shall be inherited by the kingly men for whom it was prepared from the foundations of the earth. Never more shall the nations of Christendom bereave themselves of men, as they have done in centuries of oppression, misrule and persecution, and especially in the Time of Trouble.

Ezekiel 36:13.

Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations.— Because the infidel revolutionists will throw at Christendom the taunt, "Your social order, economic, political and religious, eats up, destroys men, in industry, persecution, war, and revolution, and bereaves the nations of their best men."

Ezekiel 36:14.

Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.— Never shall this be any more, says God.

Ezekiel 36:15.

Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.— Neither will God permit men to hear the infidel peoples put Christendom to shame, nor to heap reproach upon her; for Christendom shall be no more a reproach among the heathen, nor shall she cause its nations to fall again.

Ezekiel 36:16, 17.

Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before Me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.— While ecclesiasticism and its adherents control Christendom, they defile it spiritually by their traditions, doctrines and actions. Their spiritual condition is before God as a church polluted, unclean spiritually, unfit to touch, which ought to be "cut off from social privileges and her citizenship among God's people put in abeyance," as long as the spiritually unclean condition lasts, an uncleanness which may be removed only by a liberal application of "the waters of separation" (Lev. 15:19-31)— the cleansing reformation of

the pure, unadulterated, fearlessly preached and applied Word of God, "the water or the Word."— Eph. 5:26.

Ezekiel 36:18.

Wherefore I poured My fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.— The penalty for wilful violation of the Hebraic precepts regarding uncleanness was the final cutting off of the culprit from the Lord's eople. Wherefore God shall pour out upon ecclesiasticism

FM547

His fury in war, revolution, and anarchy, for the lives— physical and religious— taken throughout the lengths and breadths of human society, and for the idolatrous worship of Molech, the eternal-torment God, and of Baal, the god of adulterous church-state union, wherewith she has polluted Christendom.

Ezekiel 36:19.

And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.— God will scatter the church adherents among the revolutionists, and disperse them throughout a variety of infidel, Socialistic, laborite and other like conditions, judging the ecclesiastics according to their apostasy.

Ezekiel 36:20.

And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned My holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of His land.— Wherever these fleshly-minded Christians shall be scattered, they will blaspheme God's holy name, with the reproach that though they had claimed to be Jehovah's people, God had been unable to safeguard them and they had abandoned all pretense of being Christians.

WHY GOD WILL RESTORE CHRISTENDOM

Ezekiel 36:21.

But I had pity for Mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.— But God will have regard for the prestige of His reputation for justice, power, love and wisdom, which the apostate of Christendom shall impugn during the revolutionary order of things.

Ezekiel 36:22.

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for Mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.— Therefore Jehovah says that what He is about to do, He will not do for their sakes, for they deserve nothing at His hand but the judgments justly visited upon them; but that He will do it for His holy name's reputation, which they have persistently misrepresented and blasphemed.

Ezekiel 36:23.

And I will sanctify My great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.— God will make His name sacred, and forever hallowed, among the pagan peoples, the name which apostate Christians have profaned and defamed among them; and God will make the infidel peoples to

FM548

know of a certainty that He is the all-wise, just, loving and almighty Jehovah, when He finally converts all such to true Christianity.

Ezekiel 36:24.

For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.— God will save His professed people from the faithless, unbelieving condition of the revolutionists and

the professedly pagan peoples, and will gather them out of all the evil conditions into which they shall fall, into a condition of genuine conversion and consecration to Himself. How much like God! all will exclaim, who know Jehovah. What an example does the Father set to His children, the sons of God!— Eph. 5:1; Z.'92-63.

Ezekiel 36:25.

Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.—

Then will Jehovah wash His apostate people with the pure, unpolluted water of the Word of Truth; and from all their filthiness of flesh and spirit, of life and of doctrine, and from their idolatry of Molech and of Baal, will He cleanse them; and they shall be clean.— A333; Z.'92-64.

Ezekiel 36:26.

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.—

God judges the thoughts and intents of the heart, and He will give His professed people a pure heart to serve Him and to love Him with fullness of consecration. He will take away from them the stony heart (Jer. 31:33), wherewith for sake of earthly emoluments and honor of men, they have resisted Him and hardened their consciences against His Truth. He will put within them a new spirit which they have not known— the spirit of willing service and obedience to Jehovah, the spirit of the truth, the spirit of wisdom, of courage, of a sound mind, and of Divine love.— 2 Tim. 1:7; Z.'99-187; A310; Z.'03-171.

Ezekiel 36:27.

And I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and ye shall keep My judgments, and do them.—

God will give them His Holy Spirit and cause them to walk in His "royal law of love" (Jas. 2:8), so that they shall keep that law and do it.— Z.'99-188.

Ezekiel 36:28.

And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be My people, and I will be your God.— And they shall abide in the condition of Divine favor that the fathers walked in, and truly be God's people; and Jehovah, the God of love— not Molech, nor Baal— shall be their God.

Ezekiel 36:29.

I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay

FM549

no famine upon you.— God will save the people now constituting His professed, but apostate church, from all their spiritual and fleshly uncleanness. He will call for the wheat, the bread of life, the Word of God, and will give them to feed on this good Word, and will permit no more famine of the Word of God among them.

Ezekiel 36:30.

And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.— God will multiply the fruits of righteousness, and cause the new social order to increase its character fruitage, so that Christians shall receive no more from the heathen the reproach that there is among them a famine of God's Word, and that they fail to practise what they profess.— Amos. 8:11.

Ezekiel 36:31.

Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.—Then, in the abundance of the wonderful and undeserved goodness and love of God, God's professed people shall remember their former evil doctrines, that misrepresented His holy character, and their doings that were not good, especially their grasping for world power and

their persecution of the sons of God. Then they shall loathe themselves for their iniquitous doctrines and for their sectarian abominations.

Ezekiel 36:32.

Not for your own sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.— Be it known, in advance, that Jehovah will do these good things, not for their sakes in any sense; for they merit far different treatment at His hands. They shall be ashamed and utterly confounded at His goodness. Thus, with goodness and with love overflowing will God recompense the evil they have done Him and His true children.

Ezekiel 36:33.

Thus saith the Lord God; in the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.— In the 1,000-year day, the Millennium, the "Times of Restitution of all things" (Acts 3:19-21), when God shall have cleansed those who are now His professed people from their iniquities, He will cause them to abide in new governments of the nations and cities of Christendom (Luke 19:17), whose wasted arts, manufactures, industries, transportation and commerce shall be built up again.

Ezekiel 36:34.

And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.— Christendom, utterly desolated in war, revolution and anarchy, and lying desolate in the sight of the whole world, shall be cultivated

FM550

in the arts, sciences, trades and professions, and especially with the true Gospel of the Kingdom.

Ezekiel 36:35.

And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities

are become fenced, and are inhabited.— And the infidel peoples shall exclaim, "Christendom that was utterly desolated, has become like the Garden of Eden!" For governments, national, city, and local, which were wasted, desolated and ruined, have been replaced by better and permanent (fenced) arrangements brought about by the mighty power of Jehovah's Love.

Ezekiel 36:36.

Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.—

Then the unbelieving peoples will come to the realization that the One that shall rebuild ruined Christendom and plant the desolate people with the seed of the glad gospel of the Kingdom is Jehovah. Jehovah has spoken it, and will bring it to pass.

Ezekiel 36:37.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.— God will yet be supplicated by desolated Christendom to do this for them. Then, in answer to their prayers, He will, by awakenings from the dead, increase their numbers with men in multitudes.

Ezekiel 36:38.

As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.— Like as vast flocks of sheep and cattle were gathered for sacrifice at the annual feasts at Jerusalem, so shall the devastated nations of Christendom be filled with great crowds of consecrated, holy men, each devoted as a willing thank offering forever to live for God. And they shall know, when God has brought them back from the dead, that He is Jehovah, a God of infinite Justice, Power, Love and Wisdom.

*Hail to the brightness of Zion's glad morning!
Joy to the lands that in darkness have lain!
Hushed be the accents of sorrow and mourning!
Zion, in triumph, begins her glad reign.*

*See the dead risen from land and from ocean;
Praise to Jehovah ascending on High;
Fall'n are the engines of war and commotion;
Shouts of salvation are rending the sky.*

FM551

EZEKIEL 37

THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES

Ezekiel 37:1.

The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.— Chapter 37:114 has a fourfold application: (1) to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, the Adamic death, into which the Hebrew nation has gone; (2) to the captivity of the Hebrews in literal Babylonia; (3) the captivity of the Hebrews in Mystic Babylon, Christendom; and (4) the dead condition of the hopes of Christendom in and after the Time of Trouble. It is because the Jews were types of the Christians that the blessed fulfilment of this prophesy applies with peculiar force to Christendom in and after the Time of Trouble. The power (hand) of Jehovah was upon Ezekiel to enable him to see and expound this vision for the benefit of the Hebrews and their dead hopes in captivity (2) in literal Babylon, (3) in Mystic Babylon (Christendom) and (1) in the Adamic death. (Z.'99-190; '01-358.)

The power of God is now upon His people to understand the application of the vision of dry bones as pertaining to the hopes of (4) the people of Christendom, who, though believers in God, have not the Holy Spirit to illuminate their mental vision, and who will find themselves in the depths (valley) of despair in and after the Time of Trouble.

The condition of the withered hopes of Christendom in the Time of Trouble and death is

pictured by the Valley of Jehoshaphat (Joel 3:2, 9-14): "I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the Valley of Jehoshaphat [of judgment and death], and will plead [in war, revolution and anarchy] with them there for My people and My heritage Israel [the true Church] whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted My land [into several hundred denominations]. Proclaim ye this among the nations: Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up; beat your plowshares, and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak [Belgium for example] say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about; thither cause thy mighty ones [the Little Flock, mighty in the power of the Lord] to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen [in Christendom, and out]

FM552

be wakened, and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest [of the vine of the earth, (Rev. 14:19) Christendom] is ripe; come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision [for or against God and His Word] for the Day [of vengeance] of the Lord is near in the valley of decision."— Joel 3:2, 9-15.

Vast will be the slaughter, complete the devastation, heart-rending the ruin and the desolation of the hopes and aspirations of Christendom in the dark and gloomy valley of the Day of Vengeance of Jehovah. It will indeed be a valley— a cast down, humbled, lowly condition, in which the people of proud Christendom will suddenly find themselves, a condition full of the memories of ruined hopes, (bones) (Mal. 4:1.)

The valley is full of dried-up hopes (bones): (1) the twelve tribe of Israel in death; (2, 3) the Hebrews in captivity to literal and mystical Babylon; and (4) the hopes of Christendom.

Ezekiel 37:2.

And caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry.— The hopes of the Hebrews, held out to them in Scripture, were very many, but until the regathering out of literal and mystical Babylon, and from the dead, were and shall be lifeless. Pastor Russell, in Volume IV of *Studies in the Scriptures*, compassed the entire range of the afflictions and desolated hopes of mankind in war, revolution and anarchy of the great Time of Trouble.

Ezekiel 37:3.

And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live! And I answered, O Lord God, Thou knowest.— "Is there any hope for the scattered people of Israel, that they will ever be restored as a nation? Can the good hopes of Christendom, ruined by war, revolution and anarchy, be revived!" "O Jehovah God, Thou knowest and hast foretold the answer by the mouths of Prophets and Apostles, and Thine own Son!"

Ezekiel 37:4.

Again He said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the Word of the Lord.— And God says about the Scriptural hopes of both Jews and of Christendom, whose fall, ignominy and captivity in literal Babylon, in mystic Babylon, in the Adamic death and in the Time of Trouble have caused, and will cause, so great sufferings and so many tears. "Hear the good Word of Jehovah concerning thy ruined hopes."

Ezekiel 37:5.

Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.— Thus saith Jehovah God about the hopes of Christendom:

FM553

Behold, in the blessed Times of Restitution, the time for His great love for men to be revealed, He shall cause the people that are left among the Hebrews and in Christendom to talk and pray about their good hopes for the uplift of themselves and all the world to better, higher things. And their hopes shall live again; for God will cause the spirit of life, life-energy, to enter into their hopes and into their dead— those captive in the Adamic death and in the ruin of the great tribulation.— *E341*, 316.

Ezekiel 37:6.

And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.— God will make their hopes strong; for His Word encourages their realization; and He gives them power, form and substance and protection, and will finally give them vitality, and they shall live, shall become a bright and vital reality. Then with thanksgiving they shall know Him truly as Jehovah.— *E341*, 316.

Ezekiel 37:7.

So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.— While Ezekiel was speaking there began "a shaking"— the commotion incident to the fall of Babylon and the transfer of the empire to the Medes and Persians, typifying the coming Time of Trouble. And while Pastor Russell was preaching there began— in 1914— the shaking of Christendom, in wars, revolutions and anarchy, preparatory to the transfer of the rulership from Mystic Babylon, Christendom, to the two-phase, spiritual and natural, Kingdom of God; also the Zionistic hopes of the Jews began to assume definite, connected and Scriptural form. In due time, after the hopes of Christendom shall have been utterly ruined in the trouble, there will be "a noise," as of the rushing wind of a second Pentecostal outpouring of the

Holy Spirit "upon all flesh." It will be upon all Christendom, where men will be awaiting it with prayer and supplication. And behold! all Christendom will be shaken with emotion and with a revival of hope; and all the good hopes of Christendom, whose realization hitherto had been vague and disconnected, will be seen in their proper and Divinely appointed relation (bone to his bone).— Z.'99-191.

Ezekiel 37:8.

And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.— As a result of Ezekiel's prophesying among the Hebrews captive in Babylon, hope grew strong and positive, and the protection of Jehovah (skin) was seen to be upon it, but yet there was no vitality to it. The time was not ripe for the fruition of hope.

FM554

Pastor Russell, too, preached to the Jews about their Zionist hopes, and pointed them to the Hebrew Bible to understand the proper fulfillment of their hopes; and while he was preaching Zionism grew into a strong movement. There is a due time also for Christendom's hopes to be strengthened by the books of Pastor Russell in millions of homes throughout Christendom. The surviving people of Christendom will read the Studies in the Scriptures during and after the time of the ruination of their hopes. But even then something will be lacking—the Spirit, power, to cause the fulfillment of hope.— *E341*, 316.

Ezekiel 37:9.

Then said He unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.— Ezekiel was commissioned to say, as the Word of God Himself, concerning the operation of the Holy Spirit (wind, ruach) or power of God, that the whole power (four winds) of God as concerned

the Hebrew nation in captivity in literal Babylon should be exercised to cause the revival of their national and Messianic hopes. "The words that I speak, they are Spirit." The whole Word of God (four winds, the whole Spirit) foretold the regathering of the willing and obedient of the Hebrews from Babylon to Jerusalem, after seventy years' captivity.

Pastor Russell, as Ezekiel's antitype, was commissioned to say to the Hebrews scattered throughout the world in captivity in Mystic Babylon, Christendom, that the whole Word of God pointed to two great blessings: (1) the revival of their Zionist hope and its realization in the regathering of many Hebrews to Jerusalem, and the founding there of the world-wide Hebrew dominion over the whole world, into which should be gathered, out of Mystic Babylon, all the Hebrews in the world, wherever they might remain; and (2) the regathering of the Hebrews of all ages from the captivity of death—the tomb—to live on earth again in the earthly phase of the Kingdom of God, under the invisible spiritual dominion of Christ, Head and Body, and under the visible earthly rulership of the resurrected Ancient Worthies. Beginning in October, 1910, Pastor Russell called the attention of Hebrews by thousands, throughout the world, to the fact that the whole Old Testament foretold this as the legitimate aspiration of the Hebrews. For the Christian people of the world.

Pastor Russell has a similar message: (1) For believing Christians having the Holy Spirit, he revived their hopes and pointed out clearly their gathering out from captivity in Mystic Babylon and in death, unto the glorious spirit phase of the Kingdom of God. (2) For the

FM555

mass or professing Christians, who through some measure of unbelief or of unfaithfulness are not begotten of the Spirit to a change of nature from human to spiritual, he has a Divine message, which in due time will bring strong hope and comfort. As the Time of Trouble progresses, professing Christians by the millions, losing

faith, as did the Apostles when, on the arrest of Christ they all forsook Him and fled, will forsake Christianity and all profession of being Christians. They will lose all the hopes they had as Christians. Then Pastor Russell's message will preach to Christendom the necessity of receiving the Holy Spirit in its entirety, in order to realize their hopes; will turn the people to the whole Truth of the Word of God (the four winds, all the Truth), all the witness of the Spirit for them, that "salvation cometh of the Jew" (John 4:22), and that they must connect themselves with the Ancient Worthies, resurrected and reigning at Jerusalem; for without these Worthies their hopes must remain inactive— through them alone hope can be vitalized. Then Christendom will pray to God, "We submit ourselves wholly to Thee in heartfelt consecration. Come, O Spirit, all the Spirit, in the appointed way, and breathe life into our hopes, that they may live at last!"

Ezekiel 37:10.

So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.— From paying attention to Ezekiel's message, the Hebrews captive in Babylon realized their hopes at the end of the seventy years captivity. As a result of Pastor Russell's teaching, Zionistic hopes have gained new vitality; and in due time the Hebrew dead will come forth from the Adamic death in multitudes. From his teachings to the true Church, captive in Mystic Babylon, Christendom, the Scriptural hopes of the Church were clearly seen, and vitalized for those in Present Truth. From his teachings hope will grow afresh in the hearts of the survivors of desolated Christendom; and as a result of their prayers the dead of Christendom will come forth, an exceeding great army.— E341, 316.

Ezekiel 37:11.

Then He said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.— The dried

bones represent all the Hebrews, Fleshly Israel, and all the professing Christians, Spiritual Israel. As outlined foregoing, they say that their hopes are lost, and that they are cut off from Divine favors for their evil course in life.— Isa. 49:14; Z.'99-191.

Ezekiel 37:12.

Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O My people, I will open your

FM556

graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.— The various classes mentioned were to be brought up from their condition— dead as to their hopes— and brought, the Hebrews into Palestine; the true Christians, into the Spirit phase of the Kingdom; and the nominal Christians, into a place of favor in the earthly phase of the Kingdom.— Isa. 60:21; Z.'99-190.

Ezekiel 37:13, 14.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up out of your graves, And shall put My Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you In your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.— They shall all know that God is the Jehovah of infinite Justice, Wisdom, Love and Power, when the wonderful power of God has thus wrought in them for their blessing.—E341, 316; Z.'99-190.

TWO STICKS MADE ONE

Ezekiel 37:15.

The Word of the Lord came again unto me, saying.— Verses 15-28 recount the separation of the Hebrews into two distinct kingdoms; Israel, the corrupt ten tribes; and Judah, the less corrupt two tribes. In antitype it represents corrupt Catholicism, the larger branch of Christendom, and Protestantism, the smaller and less corrupt.

Ezekiel 37:16, 17.

Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel and his companions: And Join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.—

By the power of God the two were to be made one nation in the return of the Hebrews from Babylonia, and again will be made one in their return from Mystic Babylon, Christendom, to Palestine. Likewise the denominational divisions of Christian people have been obliterated among those gathered out of Mystic Babylon into Present Truth, as they will yet be in the regathering of the dead of Christendom in the resurrection, and in the unifying influences that will work among the survivors of Christendom's trouble. All these are to have as their Prince forever, the Beloved (David, beloved) of God, The Christ in glory.

Ezekiel 37:18.

And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt Thou not show what Thou meanest by these?— Both Jews and Christians have long inquired what God has signified by this prophecy.

FM557

Ezekiel 37:19.

Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold I will take tho stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in Mine hand.— The reuniting of the Hebrews and of the divisions of Christians will be by the power of God, and they shall remain one.

Ezekiel 37:20.

And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes .— The uniting

of the Hebrews was apparently due to the prophecy of Ezekiel. That to come— of the Hebrews and of the Christians— will be in accordance with the teachings of Pastor Russell.

Ezekiel 37:21, 22.

And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.— In 536 B. C. God regathered the Natural Israelites into Palestine as one nation, and will soon regather them out from all the nations of the world. He will gather true Spiritual Israel into the Heavenly phase of the Kingdom, where they shall ever be one people in mind in Christ, no longer separated as Little Flock, loving Heavenly things, and Great Company, loving the earthly. He will regather nominal Spiritual Israel from the dead and from their hopeless earthly condition, into the earthly phase of the Kingdom, no longer divided as Catholic and Protestant.— Jer. 50:4-6.

A GREAT RELIGIOUS REFORMATION

Ezekiel 37:23.

Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be My people, and I will be their God.— God will cleanse them all from everything relating to this present evil age and will save them out of their dwelling places— the spirit children from their corrupt bodies; the Great Company from their spiritual bondage; the nominal Christians from their sects; and the Jews from their domiciles in all nations; and all classes from the sleep of death. They shall all be

truly God's people; and Jehovah, Just, Wise, Loving and Powerful, their God.

Ezekiel 37:24.

And David My servant shall be king over them; and they shall all have One Shepherd: they shall also walk

FM558

in My judgments, and observe My statutes, and do them.— Over them as King shall be Christ Jesus, the Beloved Head of His Body the Church, and the whole Beloved Christ, Head and Body, for all the other classes. Christ Jesus the Head shall be the Shepherd of the Spirit classes; and The Christ, Head and Body, the Shepherd and Pastor of all the others. All classes in Heaven and on earth shall walk in the royal Law of Love.

Ezekiel 37:25.

And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob My servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; end they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children for ever: and My servant David shall be their prince for ever.— The promise to Jacob is to be understood as both spiritual and earthly, a place spiritually typifying a condition. The Jews, living and resurrected dead, shall dwell forever in Palestine, given by God to Jacob, wherein their fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, dwelt. The Little Flock and the Great Company will dwell forever in the Heavenly condition, where their great Father dwells. The nominal Christians will dwell in the whole earth, wherein their then Father, The Christ, Head and Body, dwelt in bodies of humiliation and sacrifice. The Christ shall forever be their King.

Ezekiel 37:26.

Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting Covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My Sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.— God will

make effective with the Jews the everlasting New Covenant, guaranteeing eternal earthly blessings to the willing and obedient; and the nominal professing Christians will come under the benefits of the Covenant. He will make effective the complete fulfillment of the Covenant of Grace for the Church in the spirit phase of the Kingdom. He will set both classes up in power— the Church as spiritual Kings and Priests unto God; and the Jews as the rulers of the earth. He will multiply their numbers by the resurrection. He will dwell in the spiritual class, making them His Sanctuary to the earthly class.

Ezekiel 37:27.

My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people.— God's abode will be in the spiritual class; and they will be God's Temple or Dwelling-place, from which the Law of Love shall proceed for the earthly class.

Ezekiel 37:28.

And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when My Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.— Then will follow the conversion of the heathen peoples of the earth.— "the residue of men, even all the Gentiles."— Acts 15:17.

FM559

EZEKIEL 38

FINAL OVERTHROW OF PRIDE

Ezekiel 38:1, 2.

And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.—The Truth people, the reformers, are to set themselves against the proud, lofty rulers (Gog, high, mountain, D554) of the revolutionary republics after the war and the fall of Christendom, and of the ignorant, degraded revolutionists. (Magog was Scythia, a rude, ignorant, degraded people, including the savages

of Europe [D556], savage by nature and made doubly so in the most barbarous wars of history. Meshech, north of Armenia, and Tubal, south of the Black Sea, and also Spain, represented the remotest and rudest nations of the world.) The prophecy is to have a double fulfillment, for it refers also to the gathering, at the close of the 1,000 years, of Satan, and the deceivable among restored mankind against the camp of the saints.— Rev. 20:7-10.

Ezekiel 38:3.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.— God will be against the rulers of the worst of earth's peoples.

Ezekiel 38:4.

And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.— God will lead them on (Revised Version) and bring them forth to do this deed, them and all their multitude, equipped with every conceivable weapon of destruction.

Ezekiel 38:5.

Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet.— The dark peoples of Africa (descendants of Ham, typical of sinful, degraded peoples), trained and equipped in the European war.

Ezekiel 38:6.

Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee.— The remotest peoples of Europe (D556) (Gomer was ancestor of the Celts, Scotch, etc.; Togarmah was north of Armenia) and their armies, and a multitude with them; and, a thousand years later, all whose heart attitude answers this description.

FM560

Ezekiel 38:7.

Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.—

The foregoing and their savage multitudes of revolutionists are to be the vanguard of the evil host. These people symbolize also those after the 1,000 years whose heart condition will be like the actual state of these savages.

Ezekiel 38:8.

After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.—

After the career of the Ezekiel class is terminated in the flesh, the nations of Europe (and after the thousand years are finished the hosts of Satan, unbound) shall be called to do their dreadful work. At the close of the turbulent revolutionary era. Europe shall come against Palestine, then living in a peace contrasting with their turbulence; and, at the close of the Millennium Satan shall come against the Millennial order of things, abounding in holiness and peace.

Ezekiel 38:9.

Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.— They shall make the attack in vast numbers.

Ezekiel 38:10.

Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.— At the end of the revolutionary era turbulent Europe and Africa will be obsessed with an idea full of evil for them and for the Hebrews; and at the close of the Millennium

Satan and the hosts in sympathy with his deceptions will dream of seizing the established Kingdom of God.

Ezekiel 38:11.

And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.— They shall say that they will go up against Palestine, against the Hebrews living in unwonted peace in a turbulent world.— D553.

Ezekiel 38:12.

To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.— They will seek to plunder their property, to turn their weapons against once desolate Palestine, against the regathered Hebrews, enjoying some measure of prosperity. In like manner the hosts of Satan will seek to seize the restored Kingdom of God, at the close of the 1,000 years.

FM561

Ezekiel 38:13.

Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?— The people surrounding Palestine (D556), with their soldiers, will join in the plunder. After the Millennium all classes not in heart harmony with "the camp of the saints," will seek to capture the Kingdom, to take captive the power of the Little Flock and the Great Company (silver and gold), and the masses of perfect humanity (cattle, etc.)

Ezekiel 38:14.

Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when My people of Israel dwelleth safely,

shalt thou not know it?— When God's people, the Hebrews, are living peacefully in Palestine, the fact will be well known by revolutionary Europe and Africa. After the Millennium Satan and his former associates, the apostate clergy of Christendom and the Hebrew Pharisees, bound for a thousand years, and loosed for a short time, will behold the prosperity of restored mankind.

Ezekiel 38:15.

And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.— Europe's hosts shall come from the countries north (D555) of Palestine with many people, riding on horses, motor cars and railroad trains, a vast and mighty army. And a thousand years later, Satan will appear, permitted to come by the spiritual phase of the Kingdom (the north), with many new, lying doctrines (horses) to deceive the people.

Ezekiel 38:16.

And thou shalt come up against My people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against My land, that the heathen may know Me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.— The revolutionists will come against the Hebrews in the closing years of the Time of Trouble, just at the outbreak of anarchy (D555).

This invasion will be permitted by God, that the peoples may know that Jehovah is God, when His mighty power shall perform a dreadful work upon these wicked peoples, raised up and set apart (sanctified) for the enhancing of Divine prestige. It will also be to demonstrate the Divine attributes that the Satanic hosts will be permitted later to conspire against "the camp of the saints."

Ezekiel 38:17.

Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by My servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I

would bring thee against them?— Jehovah declares that

FM562

these evil multitudes, who will shortly organize a crusade against the Jews, will be the ones of whom, thousands of years before, the Hebrew Prophets wrote.

Ezekiel 38:18.

And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that My fury shall come up in My face.— The Divine wrath of furious retribution will be against these classes.

Ezekiel 38:19.

For in My jealousy and in the fire of My wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.— In jealous love for His beloved people and in jealous destructive (fire) wrath against their assailants (D527) has God foretold a world-shaking holocaust of the hosts of evil in the land of Palestine, and a thousand years later of the minions of the Devil.

Ezekiel 38:20.

So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at My presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.— The result will be that the men (fishes, C214) not under religious restraint (Z.'86:1), the most execrable of the people of the world (fowls, C162), the revolutionary governments (beasts, A261), and all the lowest of mankind shall be thrown into revolutionary commotion; and the nations (mountains, A318) shall be overthrown in anarchy, together with all the civil powers (walls, D40) of the world.

Ezekiel 38:21.

And I will call for a sword against him throughout all My mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.— God will do His dreadful work of ending this present evil world, and will call for the universal arming of mankind with destroying weapons, so that every man's weapons will be against every other man.

Ezekiel 38:22.

And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.— God will fight miraculously against the hosts of evil with pestilence and death, and will overwhelm them with a flood of Truth— with hard facts, to smite their hearts—and with anarchy, destruction, utter and complete. So also will the Almighty deal with the rebels of a thousand years later.

Ezekiel 38:23.

Thus will I magnify Myself, and sanctify Myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.— So will God magnify His reputation as the One to be revered, and the fame of His power will spread throughout the world.

FM563

EZEKIEL 39

DEATH OF PRIDE'S MULTITUDE

Ezekiel 39:1.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.— This has a triple fulfillment: (a) the destruction of the literal armies that will attack the Hebrews at the beginning of the Millennium; (b) the destruction of their pride and their sophistries by the Truth;

and (c) at the end of the Millennium the literal annihilation of the hosts that will then be deceived by Satan, and the destruction of their errors by the loyal members of the Kingdom. Jehovah is against these evil leaders and their multitude. The greatest curse of God's people in all times has been pride.— Matt. 5:3; 1 John 3:12; John 8:44; Isa. 14:14; Psa. 119:113; Prov. 6:17; Psa. 101:5; Prov. 8:13; Isa. 2:12; Prov. 16:18; 2 Thess. 2:4; Mal. 3:15; Mark 10:43.

Ezekiel 39:2.

And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.— Jehovah will lead them on (R. V.), controlled and directed by the spiritual phase of the Kingdom (north) to (a, b) bring a host against restored Israel; and (c) a thousand years later another Satanic multitude against the entire restored Kingdom.

Ezekiel 39:3.

And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.— God will (a, b) destroy the weapons and the power of the anti-Hebrew crusade; and (b, c) He will also end, in those hosts, their hatred (bow) and their bitter words (arrows).

Ezekiel 39:4.

Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.— These evil hosts (a, b, c) shall die; and God will give the first one to be disorganized, disrupted and destroyed by the most execrable of mankind (birds and beasts); and He will deliver (b) both it and (c) the second into the power of the spiritual phase of His Kingdom, to be wiped out.

Ezekiel 39:5.

Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.— They shall fall defenseless at the hands of their destroyers.

FM564

Ezekiel 39:6.

And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.— God will (a, b) send anarchy (fire) among the peoples of the revolutionary republics (isles); and literal miraculous annihilation upon the second uprising of Satan and his deceived followers.

Ezekiel 39:7.

So will I make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel; and I will not let them pollute My holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.— Through this miraculous deliverance (a) the Hebrews shall be converted to the Truth, so that they shall never again be a discredit to God's name; and (b, c) all mankind also shall thereby learn fully to know God.

Ezekiel 39:8.

Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.— It shall surely come; it shall be done; thus shall be the day of the end of evil and the final establishment of right, whereof God has spoken in His Word.

Ezekiel 39:9.

And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.— The regathered Hebrews of Palestine (a) shall be seven years burning and destroying the weapons of war of this evil rabble. (a) The hosts of heaven and of earth (b, c) shall eternally (seven years) recount the lesson of

the utter end of Satan's deceptive doctrines, of credulity (shield) of hatred (bows), evilspeaking (arrows) and other evil character-fruits.

Ezekiel 39:10.

So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.— So numerous will be the weapons of war (a) of those Divinely vanquished armies that the Hebrews will need no other firewood, but will burn the weapons. They shall plunder those that plunder them. The innumerable sophistries (b, c) by which Satan's legions shall seek to grasp the Kingdom power, and their miraculous overthrow, shall forever furnish lessons to help the inheritors of the Kingdom.

Ezekiel 39:11.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it, The valley of Hamon-gog.— God will give (a) the self-exalted anti-

FM565

Semite crusaders a place of burial in Palestine. In the valley used as a highway east of the Dead Sea, the dead shall be a stench to the passers-by; and there shall they bring the proud (Gog, high, proud ones) hosts to their end, and they shall call it the Valley of Pride's Multitude (Hamon, multitude). Then, and a thousand years later (b, c), the memory of the proud dead shall be offensive to all that recall it.

Ezekiel 39:12.

And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.— For seven months (a) the Hebrews shall be burying the crusaders, that they may cleanse the land defiled by the dead. And then, and after

the Millennium (b, c), for many years shall the spiritual members of the Kingdom be neutralizing the sophistries of Satan, that they may thoroughly cleanse the Kingdom of its spiritual defilement.

Ezekiel 39:13.

Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.— Yea (a) all the nations shall bury the dead; and the day of pride's (Gog's) overthrow shall be a celebrated day among them. All the people of the Kingdom (b, c) shall loyally assist in cleansing their beloved Kingdom of the spiritual defilement. It will always be a day to be remembered.— Mal. 4:1.

Ezekiel 39:14.

And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.— After the seven months (a) men shall be hired regularly to search through the land, in cooperation with any travelers, for any dead remaining on the earth, to thoroughly cleanse the land. And then, and after the thousand years (b, c) spiritual teachers shall be detailed to remove any remaining spiritual defilement, by teaching the Truth.

Ezekiel 39:15.

And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.— Any travelers (a) passing by, that see even a human bone, shall mark it for the buriers to bury in the Valley of Pride's Multitude. And then, and a thousand years later (b, c) any one noticing any vestige of death-dealing error shall mark it for the special teachers to cleanse away with truth.

Ezekiel 39:16.

And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.— There shall (a) be a city there named Multitude (Hamonah, Multitude). Thus shall they cleanse the land; and then (b, c) and beyond the thousand years there shall be a perfect government (city)

FM566

— not such a government as Satan would establish again, not usurped by the few, Satan and his agents, but a government, under God— of multitudes of restored and perfect men— a Divine Republic, called "Multitude."

Ezekiel 39:17.

And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to My sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.— God says: (a) When the proud revolutionists shall set themselves in array against His people, to call to the most execrable of men (fowls) and to the revolutionary rulers (beasts); Come to the great destruction of hosts of rebellious humanity, where you, in anarchy, shall destroy these people; symbolically (b, c) a call to the far-sighted spiritual ones (eagles) and the believing ones of earth (beasts— members of the Lion of the Tribe of Judah) to gather themselves to feast upon, to destroy with the weapons of Divine Truth, the evil doctrines (flesh, as the flesh of Jesus symbolizes true doctrines) and the corrupting errors (blood) of Satan.

Ezekiel 39:18.

Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.— They shall (b, c) consume the sophistries of Satan (the mighty), and annihilate the errors of earth's great false teachers and rulers— New Thought doctrines of

devils relating to the attainment of perfection, to whatever kind and degree desired— to be as mature leaders (rams), among the sheep, as tender-charactered lambs, as self-willed, self-masters through thought-power (goats), or as perfect human beings (bullocks), all imagining themselves actually, fully developed (fatlings), under the delusions of Satan's fruitful mind (Bashan, fruitful).

Ezekiel 39:19.

And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, or My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.— They shall (b, c) with the Truth consume and destroy these false philosophies, until satiated with the glorious witness for God's Truth.

Ezekiel 39:20.

Thus ye shall be filled at My table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.— Thus (b, c) at God's table of spiritual food, His people shall have an abundant feeding upon the truths which shall destroy the errors of the Time of Trouble, the doctrines and the organizations actuated by these doctrines and the rulers, philosophies, teachers and workers in the cause of evil.

FM567

Ezekiel 39:21.

And I will set My glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see My judgment that I have executed, and My hand that I have laid upon them.— God will (a, b, c) make Himself renowned among all nations; and they shall realize that He shall have executed judgment upon them, and that it is His hand of Justice that has been laid upon them for their misdeeds.

Ezekiel 39:22.

So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.— Thus shall (a) the Hebrews and (b, c) all professing Christians know Jehovah as their God, from that time on forever.

Ezekiel 39:23.

And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against Me, therefore hid I My face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.— The whole world shall know that the Hebrews (a) went into captivity to literal Babylon and to Mystic Babylon, and that the unfaithful professing Christians went into captivity (b) to Mystic Babylon and (c) to Satan's deceptions, because they sinned against God. For this reason He disfavored them and gave them over into the power of their enemies. So shall they fall, by literal weapons of destruction and (b, c) be slain by the Sword of the Spirit.

Ezekiel 39:24.

According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid My face from them.— According to their physical, mental, moral and spiritual pollution, and to their sinfulness, God will recompense and disfavor them.

Ezekiel 39:25.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for My holy name.— Then when the punishment is over (D557), will God (a) release the Hebrews (A300) from their captivity in Mystic Babylon and in the tomb, and antitypically that of Christendom. He will show His mercy and love toward all the Hebrews, living and dead (D557), and (b, c), toward all of Christendom, the quick and the dead, and will vindicate His reputation for righteousness.

Ezekiel 39:26.

After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against Me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.— After they (a) have thus (D558) endured their shame and the punishment for all their sins,

wherein they have erred against the Lord, while the Jews were peacefully dwelling in Palestine (b, c) and the professing Christians in Christendom, and while no one made them afraid, the sure results shall follow.

FM568

Ezekiel 39:27.

When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations.— In Zionism (a)

God shall regather the Jews and (b, c) bring Jews and Christians alike back from the great enemy, death, and by their holy, consecrated lives, He will be hallowed in the regard of the whole world.

Ezekiel 39:28.

Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.— Then shall they in humble thankfulness appreciate that God is the beloved Jehovah, the Just One, who shall have punished them with captivity among the nations, and then in infinite Wisdom, Power and Love shall have gathered all of them, living and dead, (a) back to their former homes in Palestine (b, c) and in Christendom, and shall have left not one in captivity any more.

Ezekiel 39:29.

Neither will I hide My face any more from them: for I have poured out My Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.— God will not disfavor them any more; for He will pour out upon them (a) Jews and (b, c) Christians together, His Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to abide in them forever.

HOW WE LEARN

*Great truths are dearly bought. The common truth,
Such as men give and take from day to day,
Comes in the common walk of easy life,
Blown by the careless wind across our way.*

*Great truth are dearly won; not found by chance,
Nor wafted on the breath of summer dream;
But grasped in the great struggle of the soul,
Hard buffeting with adverse wind and stream.*

*Not in the general clash of human creeds,
Nor in the merchandise 'twixt church and world,
Is truth's fair treasure found, 'mongst tares and
weeds;
Nor her fair banner in their midst unfurled.*

*Truth springs like harvest from the well-ploughed
fields, Rewarding patient toil, and faith, and zeal.
To those thus seeking her, she ever yields
Her richest treasures for their lasting weal.*

FM569

EZEKIEL 40-48

GOD'S TEMPLE AND RIVER OF TRUTH

This vision of the prophet Ezekiel depicts the established theocratic Kingdom of God on earth, civil and religious, spiritual and earthly. While the Temple is an architectural possibility, as shown in the accompanying illustrations, (and may be erected at Jerusalem), it, in its various parts, surroundings, rites and worshippers, is a type and symbol of "better things to come," after the wars, revolutions and anarchy of the period from 1914 to 1925 have passed.

The Time

of the establishment of the Kingdom in power is indicated as "in the fourteenth year after that the city (Christendom) was smitten"— or fourteen years after 1918, viz., in 1932.— Ezek. 40:1.

Place

The Temple was seen in the "land of Israel"— in Palestine. As a place types a condition, the land of Israel is typical of the condition of the whole world of mankind; and the city, at the south side of a very high mountain, is symbolic of the established earthly phase (south) of the Divine Government overshadowed by the autocratic (very high) spiritual phase of the Kingdom (mountain).— Ezek. 40:2.

By Whom

The one who showed the Temple to the Church, the Elijah class, was "the man in linen"— Pastor Russell. The brass (copper) of vs. 3 represents his justification. In his power (hand) were the Divine standards of measurement— the reed (Word of God) and the "line of flax" (linen, righteousness). His standing was in the east gate of the Sanctuary— in Christ (gate). With the Word he measured the Temple (the Church, and the subsidiary classes) and with the standard of perfect Divine righteousness (flax, linen) he measured the progress of the life-giving River of Truth.— Ezek. 40:3; 43:6; 44:4; 47:1-3.

Purpose

The vision is important. Those that have eyes to see and ears to hear, must set their heart upon all that the Laodicean steward shows them, "for to the intent that I might show them unto thee, art thou brought hither." (40:4.) The hearers are to declare all that they see, to professing Christians (house of Israel), that they may be ashamed of former beliefs and practices, and in complete consecration seek to conform themselves to all the Divine standards.— Ezek. 43:10-12; 44:4-6; 47:6.

FM570

The Measures

The standards of the Kingdom will be the fulness of the Word of God (the reed of 9 feet of six

"great cubits," each about 18 inches, or of a 15-inch cubit and a handbreadth) (Ezek. 40:3, 5), and the standard of Divine righteousness.— Ezek. 40:3, 47:3.

An interchangeable decimal system of dry and liquid measures is given, symbolic of just and righteous dealing. An ephah (dry measure) equals a bath (liquid measure), and ten of either is a homer or cor. The homer is about 75 gallons and the ephah and the bath, one tenth of a homer, or 7 1/2 gallons each. (Ezek. 45:10-11). The table of weights is (Ezek. 45:12, etc.):

	Grains	Avoirdupois				
Talent	960,000	137 1/7 lb.	1			
Maneh	16,000	2 1/4 lb.	60	1		
Shekel	320	3/4 oz.	3,000	50	1	
Beka	160	2/5 oz.	6,000	100	2	1
Gerah	16	1/27 oz.	60,000	1000	20	10

The measures of volume are to be used chiefly in connection with the sacrifices— so many ephahs of wheat or baths of oil as a meat or drink offering with a bullock, etc.

Symbolisms of Numbers

Numbers are used as symbols of completeness or perfection, or their opposites. The common conception of the symbolisms of numbers is:

One— Unity, self-sufficiency.

Two— Duality, couples.

Three— That in itself complete, invisible, infinite.

Four— That in which God reveals Himself completely, as the four cherubim, the four-sided altar, and the cubic shaped Most Holy.

Five— Used in connection with ten, completeness in the stage, degree, or power attained or ordained; or a relative imperfection.

Six— Secular completeness, or completeness according to the measure designed in the Word of God.

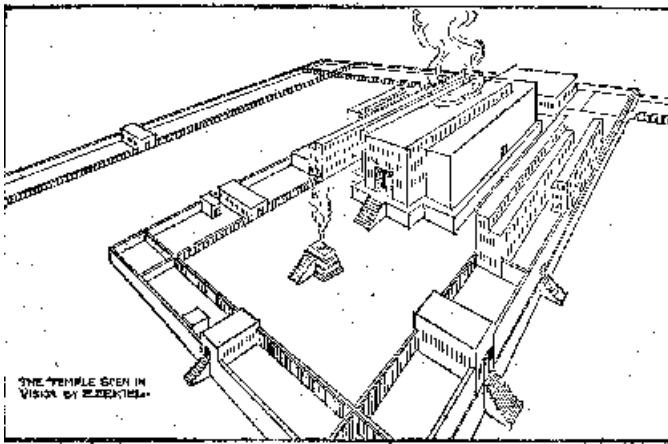
Seven— The sum of three and four; religious or Divine completeness or perfection; the covenant number. The half of seven (3 1/2), the broken number, appears in connection with suffering.

Ten— The natural symbol of perfection, completeness, complete development, a complete and perfect whole.

Twelve— Three times four; the number of the covenant people; completeness of organization; national completeness.

Multiples or powers of these numbers combine or intensify their symbolism.

FM571



THE TEMPLE SEEN IN VISION BY EZEKIEL.

FM572

Symbolism of Directions

The north points to spiritual things, the south to earthly things, the east to Christ and His ransom sacrifice. The right is the side of favor, the left of less favor, or of disfavor. Higher elevations represent higher planes of being or of power; lower planes the opposite.

The Land and its Divisions

As places typify conditions, the land of Canaan, of the children of Israel, types the whole world of mankind. Its division among the twelve tribes, in equal parts varying in nearness to the central sacred portion, suggests, among restored

humanity, twelve conditions or degrees of honor in the Kingdom, each individual being accorded a place befitting his loyalty and love during his trial or judgment period. The meaning of the names of the tribes is suggestive, the names being in

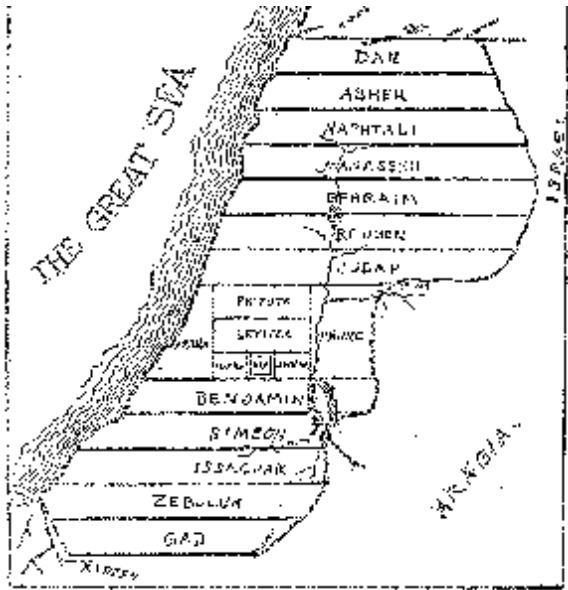


FIG. 1 DIVISION OF THE LAND.

FM573

order of nearness to the central sacred portion. (See Figure 1.)— See Rev. 7.

To the north of the sacred portion: Judah (praise, Gen. 49:8-12); Reuben (behold a son, Gen. 49:3-4); Ephraim (doubly fruitful, Gen. 48:15-20); Manasseh (causing forgetfulness, Gen. 48:15-20); Naphtali (wrestling, Gen. 49:21); Asher (happy, Gen. 49:20); and at the extreme north, Dan (judge, Gen. 49:16-18).— Ezek. 48:1-7.

To the south of the central sacred portion: Benjamin (son of the right hand, Gen. 49:27); Simeon (hearing, Gen. 49:5-7); Issachar (bearing reward, Gen. 49:14-15); Zebulun (dwelling, Gen. 49:13); and at the extreme south, Gad (seer, lot, fortune, Gen. 49:19). (Ezek. 48:23-29.) The name meanings and Jacob's prophetic blessings are significant of Kingdom conditions.

Figure 1 shows the division of Palestine into the strips assigned to the tribes and the central sacred portion.

The Boundaries of the Land

(Ezek. 47:13-21) are through places whose name-meanings are suggestive of Kingdom conditions. On the north side: Hethlon (stronghold), Hamath (defended, walled), Berotha (food), Sibraim (double hill), Hazar-Hatticon (middle court), Hauran (cave district), Hazar-enan (court of the fountains) and Damascus (similitude of burning). On the east side: Gilead (strong, rocky), Israel (ruling with God), and Jordan (descender). On the south side: Tamar (palm), and Kadesh (holy). On the west: the Great Sea (peoples and nations).

The land is to be apportioned by lot, symbolizing that the station of Kingdom honor of individuals in the Times of Restitution is not predestinated but the result of the degree of effort and of consecration. (Ezek. 45:8.)

Whatever the honor attained, it cannot be taken away. (Ezek. 46:18.) All are to have an equal chance. (Ezek. 47:14.) Former pagan and heathen persons (strangers) are to have the same chance as God's chosen people, the Jews, as though born to the same honored favor.— Ezek. 47:22-23.

The Holy Offering of Land

(Figure 2.) The people are not to occupy all the land, but are to devote as a sacred offering, or "oblation," a central strip across Palestine, 25,000 reeds or about 42.6 miles wide, to sacred and governmental uses. Figure 2 shows the holy offering of land and its divisions. The two ends of the strip will be for the Prince, typing the condition of the Prince, or Ancient Worthy class. The 25,000-reeds-square dimensions of the central section— as powers and multiples of ten and five— combined with the full measure (reed) of the Divine Word as applying to the classes therein represented, suggest the exalted degree of perfection of these classes. The conditions

FM574

represented are: at the north (spiritual) the Divine nature of the Little Flock (priests); in the middle, the intermediate, lower spirit nature of the Great Company (Levites); at the south, of half the width, of a lesser degree of honor (secular), the perfect human nature of those engaged in the actual government of the world. As in many other types the same antitypes are presented repeatedly in their several phases.— Ezek. 45:1, 4, 7; 48:20.

Land of the Priests

The northern section, 10,000 reeds wide, of the holy central square, typifies the condition of the Little Flock, of the highest spirit nature, the Divine, (northernmost). This is a "most holy" condition. (Ezek. 48:12.) In it, as appertains to the inheritors of the nature

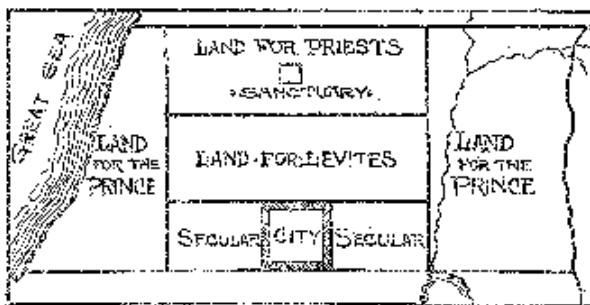


FIG. 2 THE HOLY OFFERING OF LAND

of God, will be the Sanctuary— the entire Temple and its courts— typing the spiritual domain of the ruling Christ over all the affairs of the coming Kingdom of Heaven on earth.— Ezek. 44:28; 45:3-4; 48:8-12.

Land of the Levites

Inferior as to direction, toward the south (toward earthly things), the spiritual condition (land) of the Great Company (Levites) will be, as have been their religious lives— trending from heavenly to earthly throughout the Gospel Age of Divine opportunity. This will be their condition throughout eternity, unchangeable, inalienable— but "holy unto Jehovah." There

will be among them twenty grades of honor—
"twenty chambers."— Ezek. 45:5; 48:13-14.

Secular Land for the City

At the extreme south (earthly) of the holy square will be a 5,000-reed-wide section which will be "secular for the city." This represents in miniature the perfect human condition of the visible rulers (city) of the earthly phase of the Kingdom and of all those

FM575

under that Divine government— the whole world of mankind (Israel). The city will be in the middle of this section, a 4,500-reed square, which, with a border or suburb 250 reeds wide all around, reaches across the secular land, symbolizing the dominance of the coming world government over the human race. (Ezek. 45:2-4; 48:15-20, 35.) So extraordinary and heart-satisfying will be the methods of and the blessings from the Divine government (city) that it will appropriately be called "The Wonder of Jehovah."— E46, 43.

Land for Sanctuary

In the center of the priests' land will be the land for the Sanctuary, an area 500 cubits, or 750 feet square, surrounded by a 50-cubit, or 75-foot, border or "suburb." In this square will be the walls, courts and structures of the sanctuary. It will type again in miniature, in detail, the conditions of all classes in the Kingdom from the Christ (priests) down, as regards their religious relationship to one another and to God.

Land for the Prince

Both of the ends of the 250,000-reed-wide offering of land, east and west of the central holy square, will be given to "the Prince," typing the perfect human condition of the Ancient Worthies, or overcomers before the Gospel Age, who shall be "Princes in all the earth." As the Prince's land will not be inalienable but may be given away by the Prince, so to certain classes it

will be given to share in the perfected condition of the Ancient Worthies.— Ezek. 45:7-8; 46:16-18; 48:21-22.

The Classes

In the Kingdom there will be several distinct classes, according to opportunity and degree of faithfulness in ages preceding establishment of the Kingdom.

The priests will be the glorified Little Flock, faithful unto death, sons of God, the Righteous One (Zadok, righteous), who during the Gospel Age "kept the charge of God's Sanctuary," by faithfulness to the Word of God at any cost. They will be "of the Divine nature."— Ezek. 40:44-46; 43:18-27; 44:15-31; 45:4; 48:10-12.

The antitypical Levites (Great Company), will have spirit nature akin to the angelic, because though during the Gospel Age they were also begotten of the Spirit, sons of God (Zadok, righteous), they "went astray from God, after their idols;" they ministered unto the people before their idols and caused the house of Israel (Christendom) to fall into iniquity. They shall bear their iniquity."— Ezek. 44:10-14; 45:5; 48:13-14.

The Ancient Worthies (the Prince), who in the Jewish Age were faithful unto death amid incredible trials of faith (Heb. 11), will during the 1,000 years be of the perfect human nature, and will be on earth the visible leaders

FM576

and rulers of mankind.— Ezek. 44:1-3; 45:7-17, 21-25; 46:16-18; 48:21-22.

The servants of the city will be of the perfect human nature, and engaged in the multifarious duties of a world wide government. They will be taken from amongst mankind. Some are spoken of as servants and some as sons of the Ancient Worthies.— Ezek. 48:18-19; 46:16-18.

The people of the Kingdom will be first the resurrected Hebrews, making progress during the 1,000 years toward human perfection, but who in

previous ages had not been consecrated to God and had been far astray from Him. (Romans 2.)— Ezek. 43:7-9; 44:6-12, 15, 19, 23-30; 45:6-21; 46:1-3, 9-10; 47:13-14; 48:11, 18-19, 23-29.

The "strangers" will be the resurrected billions of humanity, not Jews, who gaining the heart circumcision of a conscience cleansed by the blood of Jesus, shall be as though born to the same conditions as the Hebrews. None of them shall have part in the direct service of God.— Ezek. 44:9; 47:22-23; Zech. 14:20-21; Numbers 31:47; Joel 3:17; Joshua 9:22-27; Rev. 21:27.

Sanctuary and Outer Court

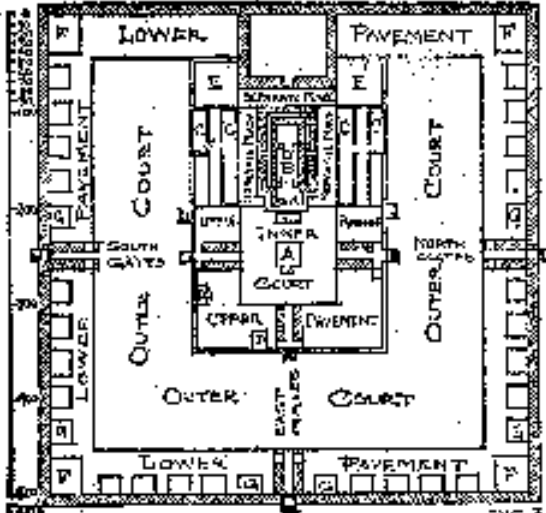
The Sanctuary will be the entire enclosure devoted to the Divine service. According to Ezekiel 45:2 the exterior wall is around a square of 500 cubits, and by 42:16-20 it is 500 reeds, or 3,000 cubits square; but the latter is translated "cubits" in the Septuagint, and the former agrees minutely with the internal measurements. About the outer court of 500 cubits square will be a border or suburb 50 cubits wide to separate the Sanctuary from the surrounding land. (Ezek. 42:20.) The outer court types the condition of the Ancient Worthies and of the Hebrews and the world of mankind, the former of actually perfect humanity, and the latter of a perfect heart condition and striving toward human perfection. This court will be at an elevation above the surrounding land and will be reached by seven steps, symbolizing the human perfection, actual or heart, of those that enter the court. It will be surrounded by a wall one reed high and a reed thick. The wall types Christ in the Ancient Worthies, who will constitute the embodiment of the Divinely appointed wall of faith about the Sanctuary. The reed indicates the full measure of the Divine Word as regards the human nature.— Ezek. 40:6, 17-19, 22-23, 26, 34; 42:1, 7-9, 14-20; 43:1-5; 44:1-3, 19; 45:1-2; 46:19-24.

Inner Court

The inner court will be an enclosure toward the rear or west of the outer court, 200 cubits wide

by 300 deep. It types the spirit-born condition of the Great Company (Levites), and is at an elevation of eight steps, symbolizing by one step the change to spirit nature

FM577

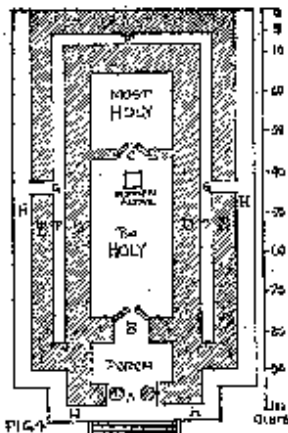


Courtesy The Karmilab Co.

THE SANCTUARY

- A - Brass Altar
- B - Priests' Place for Burning and Making the Sacrifices
- C - Priests' Chambers
- D - Levites' Place for Making Sacrifices for the People
- E - Priests' Place for Burning and Making the Sacrifices
- F - Levites' Place for Making Sacrifices for the People
- G - Priests' Chambers
- H - Levites' Chambers
- I - Priests' Chambers
- J - Priests' Chambers
- K - Priests' Chambers
- L - Priests' Chambers
- M - Priests' Chambers
- N - Priests' Chambers
- O - Priests' Chambers
- P - Priests' Chambers
- Q - Priests' Chambers

FIG. 3 - THE SANCTUARY



THE TEMPLE

- A - Entrance to Porch, with Pillars
- B - Ledge and Threshold to the Holy
- C - Door to Most Holy
- D - Outer Wall of Temple
- E - Outer Wall of Temple
- F - Side Chambers built in crevice between Walls
- G - Door to Side Chambers
- H - Porch Platform - a half high

FIG. 4 - THE TEMPLE

FM578

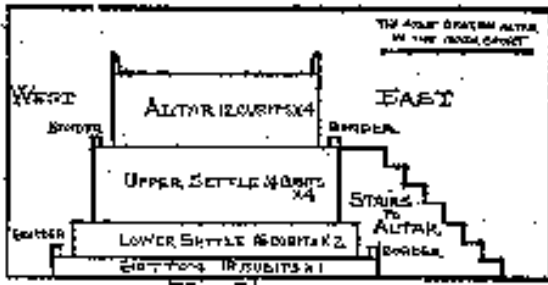


FIG. 5 THE GREAT BRAZEN ALTAR IN THE INNER COURT

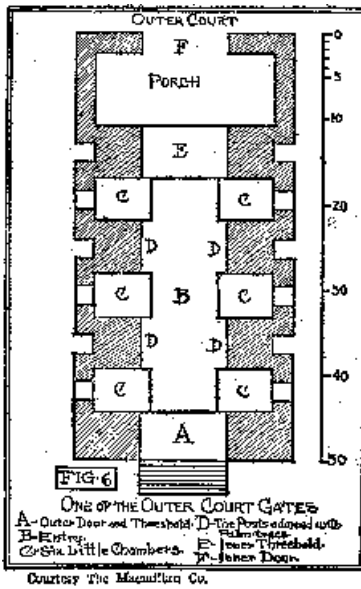


FIG. 6 ONE OF THE OUTER COURT GATES

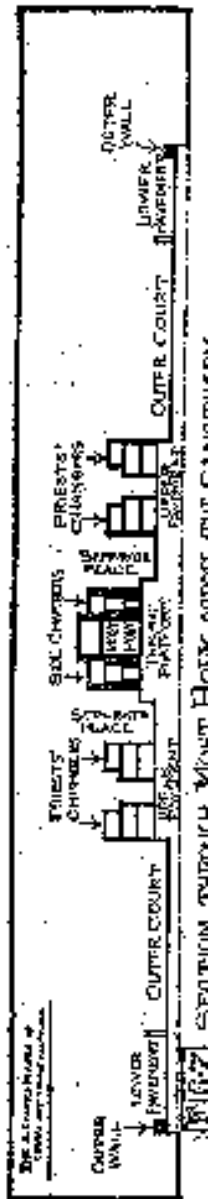


FIG. 7 SECTION THROUGH MOST HOLY
ACROSS THE SANCTUARY

FM579

and by seven steps the perfection of that nature— perfect, though not the highest nature. Its wall represents Christ in the Great Company, and the absence of dimensions for the wall represents that "it doth not yet appear" what the spirit nature is like. Both inner and outer courts will be adorned with colonnades of pillars,

probably along the inner border of the pavements, typing those on each plane of being who shall be "pillars in the house of Jehovah."—Ezek. 40:21, 31-32, 34, 37, 39-47; 42:2-4; 43:4-5; 44:17-18, 21, 25-27; 46:19-24.

The Temple

The Temple building (Figure 4) will be toward the rear and reaching to within 50 cubits of the rear of the inner court. It will be on a platform 60 cubits wide by 100 deep. This types the condition of the Little Flock, born from the dead to the nature of God. It will be elevated one reed above the inner court, representing that the Divine nature is the full measure of the Word of God above any other spirit nature, "far above angels, principalities and powers." Its infinite height above other natures is indicated by the fact that the number of steps up to it is not stated, for it is an immeasurable, infinite elevation. (41:8, 11.) The Temple will be entered by a porch, and will contain "the holy" twenty by forty cubits, and the "Most Holy" or "oracle" twenty cubits square, inside measurement. These rooms type the glorious condition of the Christ, Head and Body, of the nature of God. That the person being shown this did not enter the Most Holy (Ezek. 41:3) suggests that it is not given to know yet "what we shall be," in that condition where "the glory of Jehovah filled the house."—Ezek. 41:1-2, 43:5.

Pavements and Open Ways

The outer and inner courts will not be simple inclosures, as was the Tabernacle court, but each will include a bordering space, or pavement, 50 cubits wide, occupied by gates, buildings, and passage ways, typing conditions and activities in the condition typed by the inclosure. That embraced by the outer court will be the "lower pavement." (40:17-18.)

This will contain the east, north and south gates of the outer court, and four corner courts where the Levites will bake and boil the sacrifices of the people. It will also contain 30 chambers,

typing that number of conditions or activities among those resurrected and perfected or progressing toward human perfection. Each of the four corner courts upon the lower pavement will be 30 by 40 cubits in size and will be surrounded by a row of structures under which will be the boiling places for the preparation or their sacrifices to be eaten by the people. (Ezek. 46:21-24.) At the center of the east, north and

FM580

south lower pavements will be the outer gates, like covered corridors or lobbies extending entirely across the 50-cubit pavement to the outer court proper, as shown in Figure 3.

The corresponding 50-cubit pavement of the inner court is not definitely termed a pavement, but the name is inferred from the designation "lower pavement" for the outer court pavement. It will contain the inner court gate, and buildings for certain activities of the priests and the Levites. The inner court 50-cubit pavement leaves an inner space of 100 cubits square— the inner court proper— facing the Temple and with the brazen altar in the middle. This 100-cubit-wide area will extend west about the Temple platform, surrounding it on the north, west and south, with an open space 20 cubits wide, called "the separate place."

On the upper pavement, flanking the Temple north and south, and of the same length— 100 cubits— as the Temple, will be two buildings on each side for the priests, called the "priests' chambers." These buildings will be separated from each other by a 10-cubit walk along the center line of the upper pavement. The outer of each of the two parts of "priests' chambers" will be 50 cubits long, half the length of the inner buildings. These are located on the upper pavement. At the rear or west end of the upper pavement will be little square courts, similar to the corner courts of the lower pavement, and used by the priests for boiling and baking the

sacrifices eaten by the priests.— Ezek. 40:17-18; 41:10-15; 42:1-4, 10, 13; 45:2; 46:19-24.

The lesser elevation of the plane of these pavements, courts and ways, types the lower plane of Spiritual being of the persons, and their activities type things to be done on that plane.

Chambers and Galleries for Priests

In the inner court near the north gate will be a chamber (Fig 3, D) with a door looking toward the south, and one near the east gate with its door looking toward the north. These will be for the Priestly singers, the sweet singers in Israel, the Little Flock, singing to God and to the people concerning the Kingdom blessings. These immortal ones will sing the praises of God for His goodness to those in the spirit phase, (north) of the Kingdom, and for the blessings flowing from Christ's ransom altar (east gate) through restitution to those in the earthly (south) phase of the Kingdom.— Ezek. 40:44-46.

On the north and on the south pavements of the inner court flanking the Temple will be the two pairs of parallel priests' chambers (Figures 3 and 5), in each pair the inner

FM581

building 100 cubits long and the outer 50 cubits. They will be three stories high, the top story narrower than the others and leaving galleries facing each other across the 10-cubit way between them, into which their doors will open one on each side of the way. In these chambers, lighted by narrow windows the priests will lay the most holy things, and eat the most holy things, including the meat, sin and trespass offerings of prince and people in the Millennial Age; humanity having been bought by Christ will make the consecration of themselves and their all to Christ, Head and Body.

The Christ (priest) will accept their consecrations (lay them in the priests chambers) and appropriate them to themselves (eat the offerings). In the sacred conditions represented by the priests' chambers the priests will have

their feasts of love, as they rejoice over the consecrated efforts of earth's billions in their progress toward human perfection, and thereafter. When the priests come out to the outer court with the people they will change the holy garments they wore in the priest's chambers and put on other garments.

The holy garments type the promises and Word of God as concerns the Divine immortal nature, and the other garments will be the Word and covenant of God as respects things concerning the people and their restitution hopes and blessings.— Ezek. 42:1-14; 44:19, 29-30; 46:19.

The Temple will be built with double walls all around, except the porch in front (Figures 3, 4 and 5). This will leave a space within the walls termed the "side chambers," in three stories reached by winding stairs, and reaching up not quite to the top of the Temple inner wall. Each story will be divided into 30 rooms. The second story rooms will be wider than the first, and the third story wider than the second. This will be accomplished by making the thick walls thinner each story up. The floor beams will rest, not in the walls, but on the recession of thickness with each story. No function is stated by Ezekiel, but the similar side chambers in Solomon's Temple were utilized for keeping the treasures of the Temple.

In antitype the Temple is the Church, the Christ, Head and Body, and in the chambers of memory of the Divine Christ will be stored up not only the character treasures of oil and incense and of gold and silver and precious stones laid up in Heaven during the Gospel Age, but also the like treasures offered by mankind throughout the Millennial Age. Only the priests will have access to these treasures and the Little Flock will forever guard these most precious offerings. The three stories, each wider, suggest the character treasures laid up by those on the three planes,

FM582

Human, Spirit, and Divine.— Ezek. 41:5-9; 1 Kings 6:5-10; 2 Chron. 3:9.

The Ezekiel Temple represents God's finished work. The Holy does not type the spirit-begotten condition, but rather the *memory of it* as a Divinely accomplished work— for the experiences of the spirit-begotten condition will never be lost. The Most Holy types the accomplished Divine nature. No furniture appears in either of these sacred chambers, except in the Holy, an altar of a kind of wood not stated— an altar designated as "This is the table that is before Jehovah."

If it is to be the same as is in Solomon's Temple it will be cedar— type of immortality, the Divine nature. No mention is made of offerings at this altar, for the time of the Christ's sacrifice will be past. The interior of both chambers will be sheathed with wood— presumably cedar, type of immortality— up to the narrow windows at the top of the inner wall of the Temple. The interior decorations of palm trees, alternating with two-faced cherubim, with the faces of a lion and of a man. type that the purpose and concern of God's glorious Temple will be the administration of the affairs of perfect righteous men (palm trees) under the joint auspices of Divine Justice and Love.

If the two-leaved doors into the Holy and the Most Holy are to be of the same wood as in Solomon's Temple, they will be of olive, type of the peace of God that passeth understanding for those privileged to enter through the door of Christ.— Ezek. 41:13-24.

Back of, or west of the rear of the Temple, and separated from it by the twenty cubits of the separate place will be the western building, a structure of inside dimensions 70 by 90 cubits and with walls 5 cubits thick, making the outside dimensions 80 by 100, or including the 20-cubit separate place, 100 cubits square, indicating the Divine perfection of the class represented by it. This is not connected in any way with the altar or the Holy or Most Holy, and its use is not stated. It answers the description of such a class of beings as the angels.— Ezek.

Chambers for the Levites

Certain chambers will be set apart for the activities of the Levites. Near the outer door of the north gate of the inner court (a work done by the spirit phase of the Kingdom) on the upper pavement will be a chamber where the Levite will wash the burnt offerings of the people. In the porch or lobby of the same gate will be four tables of hewn stone, each 1 1/2 cubits square by a cubit high, on which will be laid the instruments for slaying the sacrifices, and whereon the sacrifices will be slain and their flesh will be. In the outer court outside the inner court gate and beside the steps

FM583

leading up to the gate, will be the four more tables for slaying the sacrifices, two on each side of the steps. In antitype, the offerers will make or renew the consecration of themselves, under the various required conditions, and will be accepted by the Great Company (Levites) who will act between the people and the Little Flock (priests). The utter consecration of the persons, typed by the death of the animals, will be supervised and directed by the Great Company, and the offerers will endeavor to conform themselves to the character pattern, suggested by the cut stone of the tables and the resting of the flesh and the slaughter instruments upon the tables. Those offering themselves in heartfelt consecration as an expression of their thankfulness to God (burnt offering) will be cleansed in character by the teachings of the Word of God (washed with water) imparted by the Great Company (Levites).— Ezek. 40:39-43.

Certain of their offerings the people are to eat, figuring their assimilation in their very beings of the consecrations made. This process will not be without fiery trials, ameliorated by the Word of God (hot water), chastenings at the hands of the Great Company (Levites)— typed by the boiling of the sacrifices by the Levites preparatory to their being eaten by the people. This activity of the Great Company is typed in the boiling places

at the courts in the corners of the lower pavement.— Ezek. 46:21-24.

Further activities by the Levites of thirty kinds in behalf of or in cooperation with the people, are prefigured in the thirty chambers along the lower pavement of the outer court.— Ezek. 40:17-18.

Gates, Doors, Porches, etc

In the Tabernacle the gate, the door and the veil, all facing the east, typed Christ and in a certain sense those in Him. None might enter these holy entrances except those having to do, as actual or probationary, participants in the sin offering. So in the Ezekiel Temple, in connection with the east gate of the outer and inner courts is pictured the entrance of those in previous ages having to do with the fiery sufferings connected with the sin offering— the Little Flock and the Ancient Worthies.

The Little Flock is depicted as the glory of God entering by the east gate of the outer court and the east gate of the inner court, and finally into the Temple (Ezek. 43:1-5), typing the progress of the Christ Body through Christ Jesus, as the way (gate) into imputed human perfection (outer court) through the "change" to the Spirit plane (inner court) and up to the immeasurable exaltation of the nature of God (Temple). After the full entrance of the Body of Christ the outer
FM584

gate shall be shut, and no one shall enter except the Ancient Worthies, who were privileged to enter their honorable estate by the door of self-sacrifice unto death, (Ezek. 44:1-3.)

In the condition of being in Christ, in the mind of Christ, the Ancient Worthies shall "sit", communing with Christ and with God, assimilating the Word of God (eating), which shall strengthen them for their stupendous task of the government and regeneration of the whole world of mankind.

The eastern gate of the inner court, the way to the Divine nature through sacrifice, will be

closed after the entrance of the glory of God, the Body of Christ, in whom God dwells, and no one shall ever enter therein, as pictured in the parable of the foolish virgins. (Z.'05-267; Ezek. 46:1). In this gate, in Christ, at the very inner door of the gate, having met all the conditions qualifying for entrance upon the spirit nature, throughout the Millennium, God's seventh day (the Sabbath), and the day of the New Covenant (new moon), the Ancient Worthies will have their standing. There in intimate communion with the glorified Christ they will make their thankful consecrations of themselves and their vows fulfill (burnt and peace offerings), having their standing in Him Whom they preceded in suffering, and Whom they follow in time and place.— Ezek. 46:1-8, 12.

Entrance at the north or south gates of the inner or outer courts signifies, not participation in, but benefit from the Sin Offering. The gate looking toward the north (spirit phase) types the looking toward the Divinely provided ransom. It will be where the people will present their sacrifices, and figures their consecrations and their acknowledgment of the altar, the blood of Jesus Christ.

The gate looking toward the south will look figuratively toward restitution. Those entering it, too, will acknowledge the blood, for in entering it they will face directly toward the altar. On the solemn feast days, the people and the Prince entering the north gate must not go out by the same gate, but by the south gate, and vice versa. This types that every one entering the plane of actual or heart perfection on the human plane must acknowledge that the restitution (south) blessings were brought by the spiritually (north) provided blood of the Redeemer.— Ezek. 40:20-31; 44:4-6; 46:9-10.

The typical importance of the gates, doors and porches is emphasized in Ezekiel 44:5 "Mark well, and behold with thine eyes (of understanding), and hear with thine ears (of spiritual hearing), all that I shall say (write) unto

thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of Jehovah. and

FM585

the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the Sanctuary."

The court gates (Figure 6) will be hallways crossing the 50-cubit pavement. The size will be 50 by 25 cubits. The outer court gate will be entered from a flight of seven steps over the outer threshold through a door. The narrow hallway will be flanked by six little chambers projecting out one cubit into the hallway, three in a side, and will end over an inner threshold in a porch or lobby, frequently translated "arch", from which an inner door will open into the court.

The inner court gate will be of identical but reversed construction, the porch or lobby coming first. The interior will be dimly lighted by narrow windows. The walls along the hallway—the posts—will be adorned with palm trees, reminders, antitypically, that the purpose of the entire sanctuary is to promote the glory of God by the restoration of mankind to perfection (palms).

The six little chambers type six conditions to be complied with by those actually or at heart on the perfect human plane, the size of the chambers—one reed square—signifying that each of these conditions embraces the full measure of the Word of God (reed)—perfect requirement—in that respect.— Ezek. 40:6-48; 41:1-4, 21-26; 43:1-4; 44:1-5; 46:1-12.

The porch of each gate and of the Temple types Christ, as the resurrection—"I am the resurrection." In the outer court gates the person entering will pass the little chambers first and the porch afterward, typing that during the Times of Restitution the world of mankind will meet the conditions before being fully resurrected to perfection. In the inner court gates the porch will come first, signifying that the person is first raised to the spirit condition and then is

developed. In connection with the Temple porch there will be no little chambers, typing that the Little Flock will have met all the conditions before their exaltation.— Ezek. 40:8-9, 16, 20-22, 24-26, 33-36, 39-43, 48-49; 41:23-26.

The entrance to the Temple will be through a lofty porch, flanked by two great pillars. These pillars will be suggestively named, as in Solomon's Temple, the right one, Jachin (He shall establish) and the left one, Boaz (In it is strength). In these inspiring reminders are seen the mighty strength of The Christ, possessors of all power in Heaven and in earth, with which God through them will establish His Kingdom.— 1 Kings 7:13-22.

The priests' chambers on the upper pavement of the inner court will be entered by a separate gate and separate stairs from the outer court, suggesting that the

FM586

entree to the love feasts of the Little Flock will be exclusively for them alone. (Ezek. 46:19). The gates of the city will be twelve in number, three on a side, and each named for one of the twelve tribes.— Ezek. 48:31-34.

The Altars

As the entire Plan of salvation centers about the ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ, so at the mathematical center of the Ezekiel Temple will be the great brazen altar, with its rites, and offerings, and the blood, typing the ransom and the antitypical sin offering. It will be at the center of both the outer court and of the inner court, and of the priests' land and of the land divided among the tribes, typical of the world.

The court gates will all point toward it, and facing it will be the steps, porch, and outer and inner doors of the Temple.

The construction and dimensions of the altar are given in Fig. 7. The brazen altar will be 4x12x12 cubits; it will be reached from stairs from the west up, and will rest upon two borders or

"settles", respectively, 4x14x14 cubits and 2x16x16 cubits, the lower of which will rest upon a bottom or foundation 1x16x16 cubits.

The Tabernacle altar was 3x5x5 cubits, the dimension suggesting incompleteness, as compared with the numerical symbolism of the Ezekiel altar. This altar types the completed work of the Sin Offering and will be seen to be of far greater magnitude and importance than even the eye of faith can now perceive while the suffering work is in process.

Its elevation by the bottom and two settles suggests the lofty exaltation of The Christ who participated in the Sin Offering far above the beneficiaries from the blood—the Great Company and the perfected world of humanity.

It will be approached by stairs to the height of the base of the altar proper, typing that the evidence of the sacrifices by the offerers will be carried into Heaven itself.— Ezek. 40:44-47; 43:13-27; 45:18-20; 47:1.

The Offerings

The various offerings typify the following: A burnt offering will be a thankful prayer to God, acknowledging His mercy, wisdom and love as manifested in the broken Body of the offerer's great Ransomer.

A peace offering will be the fulfilment of a vow or a willing thank offering; the offerer eating the sacrifice will be his appropriation to himself of the consecration; with it he will eat certain things such as unleavened cakes, oil and anointed waters, signifying his faith in Christ's character which he will copy.

A trespass offering signifies restoration for wrong, with recognition of the offerer's imperfection and the value of the ransom.

FM587

A meat offering of fine flour, unleavened cakes, oil, etc., signifies the consecration of the offerer's all, the sample burned on the altar meaning the

consecration's approval and acceptance by Jehovah.

The sin offering will be an acknowledgment of past sins and of the cleansing efficacy of the Ransom, with repentance and reconsecration of the offerer.

Defilement and Cleansing

There will be defilement of individuals and the past defilement of the whole world. The general defilements involving all—referring in part to the typical location of the palace of Solomon and the kings, close to the Temple—are Christendom's defilement of God's holy name by their erroneous teachings about Him and by the evil lives of those clergy and laity who presumed to bear His name; their "whoredoms," or unhallowed union of church and state; their permitting of prominent persons—clergy and laity—who were dead in trespasses and sins, to assume elevated places in the worship of God; their conjoining the entrance into the Temple class (a church) with entrance into places of influence; their establishing the same wall of living members of the churches as the wall of business and the state; their encouraging unconsecrated persons, not spirit-begotten, to serve in the holy things in the church as teachers and clergy; their breaking their covenant, made solemnly with God in their consecrations; and their not keeping the charge of the Divine Word of truth but hiring paid clergymen to look after it for them.

The great mass of the Spirit-begotten (Levites) had gone astray from God after their man-made idols of earthly honor, power and wealth; and they had served the evil tendencies of church members in their idol worship. Between the people and the clergy every conceivable abomination in the sight of God had been practiced, and required cleansing and a wholesome memory of it, to safeguard against future outbreaks and to manifest continual appreciation of the holiness of any service of God.—Ezek. 43:7-9; 44:6-14.

Times for Offerings

The times of certain offerings, as on the sabbaths and new moons, type that the Jews and the world might not effectively consecrate themselves until the Millennial Age— God's seventh Day and the time of the New Covenant. (Ezek. 44:24; 45:17.) The sacrifices by the prince for all the people on the first month, first day, type the universal consecrations during the first 1,000-year Day of blessing for mankind, when all consciences will be cleansed by the application of Christ's merit. Those on the Seventh day type the same consecration during the Millennium regarded as God's great seventh Sabbatical

FM588

thousand year Day, when sinners and the simple minded will be cleansed from sin and set right. (Ezek. 45:20.)

On the fourteenth day the celebration of the passover memorial, and the seven-day feast thereafter, picture the memorial of the Lamb of God and the feast of thankfulness and consecration for the fulness of the New Covenant forever (Ezek. 45:21-24); that on the fifteenth of the seventh month, and for seven days, type the application of Christ's merit through the Sin Offering and the thankfulness and consecration of the people in the Spirit, eternally thereafter. (Ezek. 45:25.)

The sacrifices and worship of prince and people at the east gate, on the sabbaths and the new moons, figure the consecrations and reconsecrations of Ancient Worthies and people throughout the 1,000-year Day of Restitution.— Ezek. 46:1-11.

At any time the Ancient Worthies representing the people also may, of their own free will express their thankfulness and celebrate the fulfilment of their consecration vows, signifying this as their continuing state of mind. (Ezek. 46:12). The daily burnt and meat offering for the nation, morning and evening, signify the continued thankful consecrating of all classes on all planes of being in memory of and through,

"the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." (Ezek. 46:13-15).

Throughout the Millennial Age this Little Flock will necessarily be in contact with defiling and death-dealing error in some, with whom they are intimately connected, in process of restoration to human perfection; by the close of the great seventh Day, before the eighth Day the application of the merit of the Sin Offering will have cleansed or destroyed, all such cases and The Christ will no more have to be in touch with such defilements. (Ezek. 44:25-27).

Offerings to cleanse the altar with blood type the memory that the altar class— The Christ, Head and Body— were cleansed by the blood, and that all offerings are sanctified by the blood. (Ezek. 43:18-27). Salt cast upon the offerings types the preserving power of the Word.— Ezek. 43:23-24.

DUTIES OF THE PEOPLE

Throughout the Millennium the world of mankind are to regard the perfect human condition toward which they are progressing, as their inalienable possession, "bought by the blood." No ruler, or other power, is to interfere with this right, nor teach them otherwise. (Ezek. 46:18, 48:29.) The Hebrews, the original beneficiaries, are to welcome the rest of mankind and treat them as of their own number.— Ezek. 47:22-23.

FM589

They are to submit loyally to the rulership of The Christ, Head and body, and to that of the Divinely appointed earthly phase of government. (Ezek. 44:24; 45:6.) They are to receive the instructions of the Christ.— Ezek. 44:23.

To the Ancient Worthies the rulers of the Kingdom's earthly phase, the people are at heart to consecrate their all, typed by offerings of tenths or multiple thereof. (Ezek. 45:13-25.) To The Christ they are to consecrate their hearts' best endeavors, their firstfruits, and everything which they dedicate by vow or consecration.

(Ezek. 44:29-30.) The Great Company they are to love, and to them they must be loyal.— Deut. 14:27-29.

The people must be thoroughly cleansed in conscience. (Ezek. 44:9). They are to put away all their former defilements and abominations and are to worship and serve God throughout the Times of Restitution and thereafter, observing that holy period as a solemn feast to the Lord. (Ezek. 43:6-7; 46:1-3, 9-10; 45:17.) They are to consecrate themselves daily, with thankfulness, with repentance and restitution for sin, and with vows fulfilled.— Ezek. 44:29-30; 45:1, 13-25; 46:19-24; Zech. 14:20-21.

Duties of Prince

The duties of the ruling Ancient Worthies will be: to remove violence and exploitation, execute judgment and justice and take away all former exactions imposed upon the people. (Ezek 45:8-9). They are to see that the commercial intercourse of the people is on a just and equal basis for all. (Ezek. 45:10-12).

They will receive taxes or offerings from the people, with special attention to the spiritual offerings symbolized by the things offered. (Ezek. 45:13-16). The land they are to keep holy, as they will their own condition of favored perfection, symbolized by the land. (Ezek. 48:21-22). Certain ones for special merit— such as any during the Gospel Age who lived up to their consecrations as mere believers, not being taught the things of the Spirit, and as those through devoted loyalty making special progress during the Millennium— they may cause to have the same honored position as themselves, which will be permanent if the recipients manifest the spirit of sonship, but lasting only to the close of the 1,000 years to those failing to show this spirit. (Ezek. 46:16-17).

They will be privileged, as favored participants in the application of the Sin Offering merit, to go in and out of the outer court east gate— as in the place of Christ— and there to feed upon the meat in due season from Christ's bounty. (Ezek. 44:1-

3). In all holy things they are to be the leaders of the people. (Ezek. 46:9-10). They are, during the entire Millennial Age— God's sabbath— to make offerings (Ezek.

FM590

45:17-25) of thankfulness, praise and recognition of the ransom, directly through the Christ with whom they shall be in intimate relations.— Ezek. 46:1-12.

Duties and Privileges of Levites

On account of Gospel Age disloyalty the Great Company, while enjoying the Spirit nature (Numb. 18:23-24), will occupy an inferior place as servants— not priests— in the service of God. (Ezek. 44:10-14). Their lower nature on the spirit plane will be inalienable and unchangeable. (Ezek. 48:13-14).

Rather than serve in the Temple at all, they are to render service at the various gates, for whatever functions are typed at or by the gates. (Ezek. 44:11). Rather than do the direct service of Jehovah, they will continue as in the Gospel Age when they courted and served the desires and lusts of the people— to serve directly and perpetually the people rather than the direct interests of their God. (Ezek. 44:11-12). They shall not come near to God nor approach to an appreciation of the things of the Divine nature, but they shall do whatever menial services there may be given them by the Little Flock to do. (Ezek. 44:13-14.) It will be their part to receive and make effective the consecrations of the people, to cleanse them with the water of the Word, and to administer the stripes and chastening, many or few tempered by the water of the Word, whereby the people may thoroughly assimilate (eat) the significance of their consecrations. They may possibly restore the literal sacrifices of animals as object lessons (Z.'05-269).— Ezek. 40:35-43; 46:21-24.

Duties and Privileges of the Priests

The Little Flock, the Church, will enjoy the nature of God, who Himself, in His nature, will be their inheritance and possession. (Ezek. 44:27-28, Numbers 18:20.) They will serve the Divine purposes in direct and intimate contact with their Father, Jehovah, and will continue to keep the charge of God's holy doctrines and truths, as they faithfully kept it during the Gospel Age. (Ezek. 40:46; 44:15-16; 45:4; 48:10-12.) They will continue having charge of God's house, His Church, His people. (40:44-45; 44:8.) They will be in various grades of honor (houses), as "star differeth from star in glory." (Ezek. 45:4.) They alone will have the privilege of entering the Divine Temple, or Christ class. (Ezek. 44:15-16.) They will forever regard their blessed condition most holy, most consecrated to Jehovah. (Ezek. 48:12.) They will keep the law of Divine Love in all its manifestations and judge the people according to that exalted standard (Ezek. 44:24, Deut. 17:8-13); teach all mankind to know the pattern of true godliness in all its particulars and to discern between holy and secular, good

FM591

and evil (Ezek. 43:10-12; 44:23); sanctify and bless humanity according to the Oath-bound Abrahamic Covenant on terms of willing obedience. (Ezek. 44:19, 30; 46:19-20.)

These priests will make union with and make fruitful the various covenants and promises (wives) by God, avoiding those not Divinely approved. (Ezek. 44:22; Lev. 21:7, 13-14.) They will receive tithes of the Levites. (Numbers 18:25-32.) All dedicated things will belong to them— that is, all covenants, vows and consecration of the people will be made to the Christ. (Ezek. 44:29-30; Josh. 6:19; Lev. 27:20-34; Numbers 18:8-20.) Theirs will be the charge of the altar— of applying the merit of Christ to the people (Ezek. 40:44-46), and they alone shall make the offering to God, declare the Divine forgiveness and approval of the people and of

their consecrations.— Ezek. 43:18-27; 44:15-16, 25-27; 45:18-25; 46:1-7, 11-24.

The Life-Giving River

The benefits of Divine Love flowing to save and bless all the willing and obedient of mankind are pictured in the Life-Giving River. From underneath the threshold, the place of rulership, the Throne of The Christ (Rev. 22:1), the water of the Word of Divine Love flows forth. Under the favor of the Church (right of Temple) the truth about the loving mercy through the blood of Jesus Christ (altar) is for the restitution of all in the earthly (south) phase of the Kingdom. (D650,655; Z.'05-269; Z.'99-196; Ezek. 47:1.)

Through Christ, the Gate, with all His loving favor (right) it flows toward the Sun-rise. (Ezek. 47:2.) The same one— Pastor Russell— who measured the race for the mark of the prize, with the line of Divine Righteousness (love, "the fulfilling of the law"), measured also the requirements for character attainment of the Millennial Age.

One who will have that degree of love, which is duty love to God and man, even though reaching the utmost fulness of the measure of Divine Justice (1,000 cubits), will be as it were, only up to the ankles in the stream. He who attains the fulness of the Divine standard as to love for God, for His glorious character, will be in the stream to his knees. He who shall reach the fulness of love for the "least" brethren of that Age will be up to the loins; but he who so acquires the spirit of Divine Love, as to love all, including his enemies, will have reached the utmost fulness of love. (Ezek. 47:2-5.) Any that appreciate this, see the full purpose of Divine Love. It is important— "Son of man, hast thou seen this?" (Ezek. 47:6.) This is the love that will insure the healing of the sin-sick, anarchistic world lying in a deadness like the Dead Sea. (A318, D653, Z.'99-196, Ezek. 47:7-8.)

Whoever becomes immersed in

FM592

the fulness of Divine Love (first) shall gain life; and for everyone everywhere, to whom the water comes, there shall be life. (E357, 335; C214; Ezek. 47:9.)

In connection with the gospel of the fulness of Divine Love there shall be a multitude of fishers of men to spread the net of the gospel of glad tidings of great joy for exceeding many. (C215, Ezek. 47:10.) But the people who are hopelessly polluted with worldliness (miry places) and those impregnated beyond saving with miasmas of iniquity (marshes) shall not be healed even when "brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth." (Ezek. 47:11.) And the stream of the truth of Divine Love shall cause many righteous ones to come up (Dan. 12:3) whose loving teachings shall never be forgotten nor its character fruitage ever pass away; for they shall bring forth continued fruitage, because of the Divine Truth of perfect love coming to them out of Zion, the glorified Church. And the character fruitage shall forever be for spiritual food (John 4:34) and the teachings (leaves) for the healing of all the willing and obedient of the sin-sick world of mankind.— Z.'05-269; Matt. 10:8; Mal. 4:2; Ezek. 47:12.

*Come all ye saints to Pisgah's mountain,
Come view our Home beyond the tide:
/Millennial Canaan is before us,
Soon we'll sing on the other side.*

*O there see the 'white Throne of glory,'
And crowns which the saints then shall gain;
And all who shall love Christ's appearing,
Shall be blessed by His glorious reign.*

*Thence springs of life will e'er be flowing,
Robing the earth in living green.
Visions of beauty rise before us
When the King and the saints shall reign.*

*Soon our conflicts and toils will be ended;
We'll be tried and tempted no more,
And mankind of all Ages and nations
Shall be blessed in that triumphant hour.*

*Faith now beholds salvation's River,
Gliding from underneath the Throne,
Bearing its life to whomsoever
Will return to his Father's Home,*

*They will walk 'mid the trees by the rivers,
With the friends they have loved by their side;
They will sing the glad songs of salvation,
And be ready to follow their Guide.*

*O! the prospect! It is so transporting,
Reapers, hasten the gath'ring, we pray;
We rejoice in the glory that's promised,
And the dawn of Millennial Day.*

FM593

"GO YE ALSO INTO THE VINEYARD"

*"He that reapeth receiveth wages,
and gathereth fruit." John 4:36.*

All interested in the subjects of this volume, and who consider its presentations to be "meat in due season," will feel more or less constrained to become servants of the truth, and to bear the "things new and old" to yet others of the "Household of Faith." Your measure of zeal for such service will of course measure your activities in its service, and determine how much of time, influence, means, etc., you will devote to

its spread. We are glad to cooperate with all, that those who love much may do much, and that those who love some may do something, in the name of the great Shepherd and in the interest of His sheep.

To this end we wish you to know that special provision has been made whereby you may be a co-laborer in this work, regardless of whether you have financial means to invest or not. We have quite a variety of excellent tracts, which we supply free and in large quantities for judicious circulation. We also publish twice a month a 16 page journal, THE WATCH TOWER, and desire that our list should bear your name, if you are interested. If interested in this volume you will undoubtedly be interested in the journal, which treats similar themes, and we are prepared to supply you with it upon your own terms— you may have it on credit if it is not convenient to pay for it in advance, and if never able to pay for it we will, upon application, cancel the indebtedness. If you have no prospect of being able to pay for it you will be welcome to it free as one of the "Lord's poor," on application, and upon renewal of the same yearly. If you can afford to pay, the price is \$1 (4s.) a year.

We have various helps for Bible study, which we supply to all who are on our Watch Tower list at extremely low prices— these include various translations of the Bible, Concordances, etc., and especially the Scripture Studies— "The Bible Keys."

COLPORTEURING AND LOANING THE "STUDIES."

Some have numbers of friends to whom they take pleasure in supplying the Studies gratis; others keep a quantity at hand which they constantly loan out amongst their friends, after the manner of a circulating library; and still others enter the Colporteur work, as being one of the most favorable opportunities to them for serving the truth to others, traveling from town to town introducing the "Bible Keys," soliciting orders and delivering the books. Our Society does all in its power to facilitate these various

methods of circulating the truth, encouraging each to serve the cause to the extent of his zeal and ability, according to his own preference; assisting in the matter very materially by supplying the books at remarkably low prices.

See page 2 of The Watch Tower for wholesale rates to subscribers, and if the Colporteur work appeals to you, write for "Hints to Colporteurs." We shall be glad to hear from you, and to cooperate with you, and we assure you that you will find a blessing in every sacrifice you may make on behalf of the truth. Very truly, Your fellow-servants,

**WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT
SOCIETY, BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.**

BRANCHES: — LONDON, W.; ELBERFELD, MELBOURNE,
COPENHAGEN, OREBRO, CHRISTIANA, GENEVA, YOKOHAMA.

"Both the Houses of Israel"
correspondencies of the Mosaic and Christian Dispensations

<u>ISRAEL AFTER THE FLESH</u>	<u>ISRAEL AFTER THE</u>
<p>From the Death of Jacob to the Cross, the Period of Favor to the Nominal House of Servants, 1845 Years, Followed by the Exaltation of a Faithful Few, and by Casting off, Trouble and Judgments upon the Others.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">A House of Servants 1 Cor. 10:18; Rom. 9:7,8; 4:16; Heb. 3:5</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Founded in Jacob's Twelve Sons 1 Kings 18:31</p> <p style="text-align: center;">A Kingdom and Priesthood, A Holy Nation Exod. 19:6</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Aaron, Fleshly High-Priest Heb. 9:7</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Circumcision of the Flesh Rom. 2:28,29</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Law of Sin and Death Rom. 8:2</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Earthly Promises Gen. 13:14-17; Acts 7:2-5</p> <p style="text-align: center;">In Captivity to Literal Babylon 2 Chron. 36:20</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Length of Favor 1845 Years, from Jacob's Death to Israel's Rejection and the Beginning of Spiritual Israel, A.D. 33</p> <hr style="width: 20%; margin: 10px auto;"/> <p style="text-align: center;">The Nominal System Cast Off, A.D. 33 Matt. 23:38</p> <p style="text-align: center;">40 Years in Falling, to A.D. 73 The end of the age a Harvest of 40 years Luke 10:2,16</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Presence of Christ in the Flesh as Reaper John 4:35-38</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Our Lord's Presence and the Sacrificial Character of His Death, the Stumbling-stone</p>	<p>From the Death of Jesus to A.D. 1870, the Period of Favor to the Nominal House of Servants, 1845 Years Followed by the Exaltation of a Faithful Few, and by Casting off, Trouble and Judgments upon the Others</p> <p style="text-align: center;">A House of Sons Gal. 4:5,6,7,30,31; 6:15; John 1:12</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Founded in Jesus' Twelve Apostles Rev. 21:14</p> <p style="text-align: center;">A Royal Priesthood, A Holy Nation 1 Pet. 2:5,9</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Jesus, the Spiritual High-Priest Heb. 9:11</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Circumcision of the Heart Rom. 2:28,29</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Rom. 8:2</p> <p style="text-align: center;">"Better Promises" Heb. 9:23; 11:40</p> <p style="text-align: center;">In Captivity to Mystic Babylon Rev. 17:5; 18:4</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Length of Favor, 1845 Years, from Jesus' Death to the Beginning of Christ's Church and the Rejection of Babylon, A.D. 73</p> <hr style="width: 20%; margin: 10px auto;"/> <p style="text-align: center;">The Nominal System Spewed Out Rev. 3:16</p> <p style="text-align: center;">40 Years in Falling, to A.D. 1870 The end of the age a Harvest of 40 years Matt. 13:24-30,36-43</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Spiritual Presence of Christ as Reaper Rev. 14:14,15</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Our Lord's Presence and the Sacrificial Character of His Death, the Stumbling-stone</p>
<p>“He shall be for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to <i>both the</i> [nominal] <i>houses of Israel.</i>” Isa. 8:14</p>	

THEY KNEW NOT THE TIME OF THEIR VISITATION

Luke 19:44; Matt. 24:38,39

OUR LORD PRESENTED IN THREE CHARACTERS
AS BRIDEGROOM, REAPER AND KING

John 3:29; 4:35,38; Matt. 21:5,9,4; 2 Cor. 11:2; Rev. 14:14,15; 1

**An Advent Movement at the Time of Jesus' Birth, thirty years prior to His Advent and Anointing, as Messiah, at Baptism
Matt. 2:1-16; Acts 10:37, 38
Actual presence of the Lord as Bridegroom and Reaper—October, A.D. 29
Power and Title as King Assumed three and a half years later—A.D. 33**

**An Advent Movement in 1844,
Prior to the actual time of His Advent
to Awaken and Test the Church
Matt. 25:1
Actual Presence of the Lord as
Bridegroom and Reaper—October, A.D. 1844
Power and Title as King Assumed
three and a half years later—A.D. 1848**

FIRST WORK OF THE KING, JUDGMENT

**Nominal Jewish House Rejected; Literal Temple Cleansed—Matt. 20:18; 21:5-15; 23:37; 24:2 Entire Destruction of Jewish Polity, Accomplished in 37 years After being Cast Off—or 40 years From the Beginning of the Harvest—
A.D. 73**

**Nominal Christian House Rejected; Literal Church Cleansed—1 Pet. 4:17; Rev. 3:16; Millennium Destruction of Nominal Christendom in 37 years After being Cast Off—on the Beginning of the Harvest—
A.D. 1918**

THE WATCH TOWER

—AND—

HERALD OF CHRIST'S PRESENCE

This journal, founded by the author of Scripture Studies, should regularly visit all who have the slightest interest in the topics discussed in this and the other volumes of the Scripture Studies series. It is issued twice a month, 16 pages, at one dollar (4s) a year in advance. That *none* of the interested may be without it, the arrangement is that those who need may have it on credit on application, while those too poor to pay may receive it regularly *free* by stating the facts and making request each December. All new tracts are sent to The Watch Tower list which it is desired shall represent all interested in Present Truth, the "Harvest" message.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT
SOCIETY,

BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

BRANCHES: — LONDON, W.; ELBERFELD, MELBOURNE,
COPENHAGEN, OREBRO, CHRISTIANA, GENEVA, YOKOHAMA.

This Society never solicits donations, but it uses voluntary contributions as wisely and economically as possible in the propagation of Christian knowledge along the lines presented in Scripture Studies. It yearly circulates tons of tracts and papers free, through the mails and through voluntary agents.

It justifies that portion of its name which relates to the Bible— (not by publishing Bibles, nor by circulating them gratuitously, but)— by supplying Bibles and Bible-study helps at wholesale prices; and often below the usual wholesale rates. We mention a few of these on succeeding pages, of course ranking Scripture Studies as the most important helps or "Bible Keys," and The Watch Tower, semi-monthly, their efficient supplement. Readers who desire to cooperate in the circulation of Scripture Studies

will be supplied at cost prices, and can have tracts ad libitum. Write us respecting this!

THE BIBLE STUDENTS MONTHLY
TREATING LIVE TOPICS,
SUPPLIED FREE.

Samples will be sent free to anyone requesting them: and quantities for free circulation will be supplied free to all subscribers to The Watch Tower, they being considered working members of the Society, whether they specially contribute to its funds or not. Send for free samples.

FM597

WHAT SAY THE SCRIPTURES

ABOUT HELL!

**AN EXAMINATION OF EVERY TEXT OF
SCRIPTURE IN
WHICH THE WORD "HELL" IS FOUND**

A CORRECT understanding of the subject of this booklet is almost a necessity to Christian steadfastness. For centuries it has been the teaching of "orthodoxy," of all shades, that God before creating man, had created a great abyss of fire and terrors, capable of containing all the billions of the human family which He purposed to bring into being; that this abyss He had named "hell;" and that all of the promises and threatenings of the Bible were designed to deter as many as possible (a "little flock") from such wrongdoing as would make this awful place their perpetual home. While glad to see superstitions fall, and truer ideas of the great, and wise, and just, and loving Creator prevail, we are alarmed to notice that the *tendency* with all who abandon this long revered doctrine is toward doubt, scepticism, infidelity. Why should this be the case, when the mind is merely being delivered from an error?— do you ask? Because Christian

people have so long been taught that the foundation for this awful blasphemy against God's character and government is deeplaid and firmly fixed in the Word of God— the Bible— and consequently, to whatever degree their belief in "hell" is shaken, to that extent their faith in the Bible, as the revelation of the true God, is shaken also;— so that those who have dropped their belief in a "hell," of some kind of endless torment, are often open infidels, and scoffers at God's Word.

Guided by the Lord's providence to a realization that the Bible has been slandered, as well as its Divine Author, and that rightly understood, it teaches nothing on this subject derogatory to God's character nor to an intelligent reason, we have attempted in this booklet to lay bare the Scripture teaching on this subject that thereby faith in God and His Word may be reestablished, on a better, a reasonable foundation. Indeed, it is our opinion that whoever shall hereby find that his false view rested upon human misconceptions and misinterpretations will, at the same time, learn to trust hereafter less to his own and other men's imaginings, and, by faith, to grasp more firmly the Word of God, which is able to make wise unto salvation; and on this mission, under God's providence, it is sent forth.

PRICE 10 CENTS (5d.) PER COPY.
— 88 PAGES.

Special wholesale rates to colporteurs and those who desire to aid in circulating these booklets widely.

ADDRESS

**WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT
SOCIETY**

BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

BRANCHES: — LONDON, W.; ELBERFELD, MELBOURNE,
COPENHAGEN, OREBRO, CHRISTIANA, GENEVA, YOKOHAMA.

FM598

**WHAT SAY
THE SCRIPTURES
ABOUT**

Spiritism?

PROOFS THAT IT IS DEMONISM.

— ALSO—

**"THE SPIRITS IN PRISON" AND WHY ARE
THEY THERE!**

VVVVVVVV

The necessity for this little brochure lies in the fact that Spiritism is showing an increased activity of late, and meeting with considerable success in entrapping Christians who are feeling dissatisfied with their present attainments and craving spiritual food and better foundation for faith.

The aim is to show the unscripturalness of Spiritism, and to point those who hunger and thirst for truth in the direction of God's Word—the counsel of the Most High. "Thou shalt guide me with Thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory."— Psa. 73:24.

VVVVVVVV

119 pages; in paper covers, 10 cents (5d.)

VVVVVVVV

ADDRESS

**WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT
SOCIETY,**

BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

BRANCHES: — LONDON, W.; ELBERFELD, MELBOURNE,
COPENHAGEN, OREBRO, CHRISTIANA, GENEVA, YOKOHAMA.

FM599

Old Ms. Translations, Concordances, Etc.

Recommended as Aids to Bible Study

THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT

This Greek New Testament, with interlinear word-for-word rendering, and a free reading emphasized translation alongside is based upon the famous Vatican MS. No. 1209. With each copy sold, we give one year's subscription to The Watch Tower— if a New subscription. If you already take The Watch Tower, your purchase of the Diaglott entitles you to send The Tower to a friend who may want it, but this New Subscription must accompany the order, as we cannot apply subscriptions on back orders.

Leather bound, divinity circuit, gilt edges, good Bible paper. Price \$3.25 (or \$2.50 without Watch Tower).

YOUNG'S ANALYTICAL CONCORDANCE

In English, Hebrew and Greek, by Prof. Young (Presbyterian.) 1240 pages, cloth binding, price \$6.00 postpaid.

As we are not permitted to reduce the publisher's price, we will, however, send Free with each order any two volumes of Studies in the Scriptures.

SMITH'S BIBLE DICTIONARY

Interesting and valuable, 1020 pp. Cloth, \$1.30 postpaid.

BEREAN BIBLE HELPS (Bound Separate)

These are the same as in the latest "I. B. S. A." Bibles described on another page. Full leather, divinity circuit, \$1.15 postpaid. Karatol, red edges, 60c. postpaid. Also carried in German (leather and cloth), prices same as English.

International Bible Students Association

Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM600

I.B.S.A. BEREAN BIBLES

These are Common Version Bibles but their distinguishing feature consists of OVER 500 PAGES OF SPECIAL BEREAN HELPS in Four Sections as follows:

Part I. Bible Teachers' Manual

Biblical Comments from Genesis to Revelation explaining the text and referring to the STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES and other publications where the subject is more fully treated.

Part II. Instructors' Guide Texts

Texts relating to various important subjects topically arranged for ready reference.

Part III. Berean Topical Index

An alphabetical arrangement of over 800 subjects of peculiar interest, with reference to page where treated in our publications.

Part IV. Spurious Passages Noted

A full list of spurious passages not found in the oldest Greek MSS.

IN ADDITION TO THE ABOVE

the Bagster Concordance, Maps and Students Helps are incorporated in Nos. 1919, 1939 and 1959.

DESCRIPTION AND PRICES

No. 1918. Size 4 3/4 x 6 3/4 India Paper, Minion type, French Seal, divinity circuit, red under gold edges, Berean Helps, colored maps, marginal reference. \$1.65

No. 1919. Same as No. 1918, with Bagster Concordance, Maps, etc. added. \$1.75

No. 1928. Same as No. 1918 except bound in genuine Morocco, leather-lined. \$2.65

IONIC TYPE, SELF-PRONOUNCING

No. 1939. Size 5 1/2 x 7 1/2 Inida Paper, Ionic Type, French Seal, divinity circuit, red under gold edges, Berean Helps, also Bagster Concordance, Maps, etc. Marginal reference. \$1.95.

No. 1959. Same as No. 1939 except bound in genuine Morocco, calf-lined. \$3.65

PATENT INDEX, 25c EXTRA; REGISTRY 10c.

Publishers lists of other Bibles sent on request.

Internati'al Bible Students Assn., Brooklyn, N.Y.

N.B.— Add 20c for postage to each of the above.

FM601

Volume I. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

THINGS YOU OUGHT TO KNOW AS

CHRISTIAN BIBLE STUDENTS

THE SATISFACTORY PROOFS THAT:

- The Bible is a Divine Revelation—reasonable and trustworthy, revealing a systematic Plan full of Justice, Wisdom and Love. "The Key of Knowledge" of the Scriptures, long lost is found, and gives God's faithful people access to the "Hidded Mystery."— Luke 11:52, Col. 1:26
- The Lord Jesus and His faithful are to be not only priests but kings, and will reign over the earth. This Kingdom is to come at Christ's Second Advent. God's Plan is to select and save the Church in the Gospel Age, and to use this Church in blessing the world in the Millennium. A "ransom for all" implies an *opportunity* to all for restitution. The Day of Judgment is 1,000 years long--the world's trial day. "The narrow way" of self-sacrifice will cease with this Age.
- "The highway" of righteousness will be open to all the redeemed race in the Millennium.— Isa. 35:8, 9. "The kingdoms of this world"

are but for an ordained period and must give place to the "Kingdom of Heaven."

- God has permitted evil for six thousand years for a wise purpose.

These subjects any many others of deep interest to all of God's people are discussed fully and in language easy of comprehension in

"THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES"

(In English, German, Swedish, Dano-Norwegian, Italian, French, Greek, Hungarian, Spanish, Polish, Hollandish, Finnish, Arabic, Slovak, Roumanian, Lettish, Ukrainian, Chinese, Japanese and Korean; also Braille, for the blind).

416 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND. 50 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS.

MAGAZINE EDITION (ENG. AND GER.) 10
CENTS POSTPAID.

International Bible Students Association
Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM602

Volume II. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

THINGS YOU WANT TO KNOW AS

CHRISTIAN BIBLE STUDENTS

THERE ARE EVIDENCES THAT

- Six thousand Years from Adam ended in A.D. 1872.
- The Date of our Lord's Birth was October B.C. 2.
- The Date of Annunciation to Mary, Dec. 25th, B.C. 3.
- The Date of our Lord's Baptism was October A.D. 29.

- The Date of our Lord's Crucifixion, April A.D. 33.
- The "Seventy Weeks" of Israel's favor ended A.D. 36.
- The Jewish Age "Harvest" was 40 years A.D. 30 to 70.
- The Christian Age "Harvest" is its parallel.
- The Jewish Jubilees were typical of the "Times of Restitution of all Things."— Acts 3:19-21.
- The Typical Jubilees mark the Date of their Antitype.
- The "Times of Gentiles" ended A.D. 1914.
- The Jewish Age, in its Lengths, its Ceremonies, etc.,

Typified the Realities of the Christian Age and its Length.

Elias or "Elijah the prophet" was a Type.— How fulfilled.

The Antichrist has come!— What? When? Where?

These subjects and many others deeply interesting to "the Household of Faith," and "Meat in due season" to all who love and study God's Word, can be had in

"THE TIME IS AT HAND"

(In English, German, Swedish, Finnish and Dano-Norwegian.)

432 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND, 50 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS

International Bible Students Association

Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM603

Volume III. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

THINGS YOU OUGHT TO KNOW AS

**CHRISTIAN BIBLE
STUDENTS**

DO YOU KNOW THAT

- We are now living in "the Time of the End" of this Gospel Age?
- Our Epoch is "the Day of God's Preparation" for the Millennial Age?
- The "Days of Waiting" are ended and the "Cleansing of the Sanctuary"— the Church—the separating of its Wheat and Tares, is now in progress?
- This is the reason for the beginning of the Return of Divine Favor to Fleshly Israel— blinded for centuries— to permit the gathering of an Elect Class from among the Gentiles?
- This favor now taking shape is known as Zionism? Immanuel's Kingdom is now being established?
- The Great Pyramid in Egypt is a Witness to all these events of the past and present— testifying in symbols? The
- Pyramid's Downward Passage under "A Draconis" symbolizes the course of Sin? Its First Ascending Passage symbolizes the Jewish Age? Its Grand Gallery symbolizes the Gospel Age? Its Upper Step symbolizes the approaching period of tribulation and anarchy, "Judgments," upon Christendom? Its King's Chamber the Divine Nature, etc., of the Overcoming Church— the Christ, Head and Body? Its Ante-Chamber the Correction in Righteousness of the "Great Company" etc.? Its Queen's Chamber symbolizes those of Israel and the world who eventually attain Restitution?

All these interesting topics with ten Pyramid illustrations can be had in

"THY KINGDOM COME"

(English, German, Swedish, Finnish, Dano-Norwegian)

432 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND, 50 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS

International Bible Students Associates
Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM604

Volume IV. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

"NONE OF THE WICKED WILL UNDERSTAND"

BUT "THE WISE SHALL UNDERSTAND"

- THAT This Gospel Age is closing with a "Day of Vengeance." It will affect the whole world, specially Christendom. All Political, Social, Financial and Religious systems will fall.
- These judgments, beginning with the House of God, must extend to all.
- Our day is noted by the Prophets as "the Day of Jehovah."
- It is symbolically styled "a Dark Day," a "Day of clouds," etc.
- Its trouble is symbolically likened to a Hurricane, to a Flood, to a Fire, etc., these strong figures being used to give an appreciation, yet to hide the real nature, of that "Time of Trouble such as Never Has been since there was a Nation."— Dan. 12:1.
- Preparations for this symbolic "Fire" and "Tempest" are now well under way and shortly will rage furiously throughout the world.

- It will be a contest between Masses and Classes. Many see it upon us and trust to various schemes to avert it. But all worldly Schemes and Panaceas will fail utterly. God's Kingdom, the only hope for Church and world, is sure.
- Man's extremity will prove to be God's opportunity— in the establishment of God's Kingdom— Christ's Millennial Kingdom which will establish righteousness by force.— Rev. 2:26, 27; Dan. 2:34, 35, 44, 45.

All these subjects are simply yet forcefully treated, and Matthew 24th Chapter elucidated, in

"THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON"

(In English, German, Swedish, Finnish and Dano-Norwegian.)

720 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND, 60 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS

International Bible Students Association
Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM605

Volume V. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

THE AT-ONE-MENT IS BELIEVED IN
BY ALL

CHRISTIAN BIBLE STUDENTS

Nevertheless, but few could explain its Philosophy

ALL SHOULD KNOW

- About the great Mediator of the At-one-ment, our Lord Jesus Christ.
- Respecting the necessity for the At-one-ment.

- And the necessity that the "Only Begotten" must be "made flesh," and then die, and then rise from the dead in order to effect the At-one-ment.
- Respecting the office and work of the Holy Sprit in connection with the At-one-ment.
- And the important part of the At-one-ment not yet finished— which awaits the Second Coming of our Lord in His Kingdom glory.
- Respecting the central doctrine of At-one-ment, namely, the Ransom— what it was— why it was and is the center or "hub" around which and into which all Bible doctrines fit.
- How this doctrine is the test of the truth or falsity of all doctrines; so that once understood clearly it is a guard against error in every form.
- Respecting man, the subject of the great At-one-ment, his nature; his sin; his penalty; his deliverance through Christ; his future possibilities through acceptance of the At-one-ment.

All these interesting and very important themes are lucidly discussed in simple language, and corroborated by fourteen hundred Scripture citations, in

"THE AT-ONE-MENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN"

(In English, German, Swedish, Finnish and Dano-Norwegian.)

600 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND 60 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS.

International Bible Students Association

Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM606

Volume VI. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series

THINGS YOU OUGHT TO KNOW AS

**CHRISTIAN BIBLE
STUDENTS**

- The Creative Week of Genesis— its actual length— scientifically corroborated.
- The true Church of Christ, begotten of the Spirit as the New Creation; the steps of Grace Divine— Justification, Sanctification, and Deliverance in the First Resurrection.
- The duties and obligations of the New Creation— toward the Lord, toward each other, toward earthly friends and neighbors, toward parents, children, husbands, wives, etc.
- The Lord's Memorial Supper or Sacrament: what it is and what it is not should be clearly discerned by all of God's people.
- True Baptism— what it is. The many mistakes of nearly all denominations are pointed out in kindly spirit and then the true Baptism is set forth in convincing style— indisputable, incontrovertible.
- The foes and besetments of the New Creation, and the Scriptural method of overcoming them; also the present and the future inheritance of the saints.

These subjects and many others deeply interesting to all who love and study the Bible are fully treated in

THE NEW CREATION

(English, German, Swedish, Dano-Norwegian and Finnish)

816 PAGES— CLOTH BOUND, 60 CENTS,
POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS

International Bible Students Association
Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM607

Vol. VII. "Studies in the Scriptures" Series.

EVERY CHRISTIAN SHOULD KNOW

- Why Revelation and Ezekiel can now be understood.
- What is "the winepress of God's wrath."— Rev. 14:18-20.
- How "the vine of the earth" will be crushed.
- Why the Catholic and Protestant church systems constitute "Babylon."
- Why Babylon must fall.
- Why the great world-war has come, and what will follow it.
- Who are the "seven angles" to the churches, and the work of each.— Rev. 1:4, 20.
- What is meant by "the Finished Mystery of God."— Rev. 10:7.
- The meaning of the "fiery chariot" which will separate the true Christians (the Elijah class) from all others.— 2 Kings 2:11.
- The great reconstruction that will follow the world's trouble, and how every seeker after righteousness may be comforted and blessed.

Every verse of Revelation, Ezekiel and Canticles made plain, and a flood of light thrown upon the entire Bible in Pastor Russell's final legacy to the Christians of earth, entitled

"THE FINISHED MYSTERY"

608 PAGES— ILLUSTRATED— CLOTH
BOUND, 60 CENTS,

POSTPAID OR DELIVERED BY
COLPORTEURS.

International Bible Students Association
Brooklyn, N. Y.

FM608

THIS MARVELOUS LIBRARY

NOW YOURS FOR A TRIPLE
"STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES"

The Exhaustive and Celebrated Works of
PASTOR RUSSELL

Complete in Seven Handsomely Bound Volumes

9,000,000 COPIES IN CIRCULATION
IN TWENTY LANGUAGES

"Greater, doubtless than the combined
circulation of the writings of all the Priests and
Preachers in North America."— W. T. Ellis, in
The Continent. "Intensely interesting, thoroughly
logical and pactical."— Brig. Gen. W. P. Hall, U.
S. Army,

BIG REDUCTION OFFER

Ordinary Books of the size and style of Pastor
Russell's works regularly retail in book stores at
\$2.50 each— seven book thus totalling \$17.50

Until the twelve Million Mark is Reached, the
Publishers have arranged to ship to any address,
THE ENTIRE SET OF SEVEN VOLUMES, in
imported maroon cloth binding, gold
embossed— together with one year's
subscription of our 16 page semi-monthly
Journal, The Watch Tower—

**ALL FOR \$4.60 DELIVERED.
ORDER TODAY.**

International Bible Students Assn., Brooklyn, N. Y.